

## 401 A sudden voice

The little clown Jason and the other Murderous Blood Gang members were calm and unruffled amidst the chaos with a treacherous smile on each of their faces, causing the guards to feel more and more uneasy.

Watching the two people fighting, the little clown said in a sympathetic voice, “Tsk tsk, so naive... he’s actually trying to find Eugene’s weakness...”

In the blink of an eye, Song Jing and Eugene already made about 100 moves on each other.

However, Liu Ying and the others didn’t have the slightest glee in their hearts; instead, their faces became paler.

That pervert looked like he was fooling around with a mouse the whole time - his fingers as sharp as iron left wounds on Song Jing with every move.

Every wound penetrated deep into his flesh, thrusting towards his heart. Although the wounds weren’t fatal, it made him feel extreme anguish, a fate worse than death...

In just a few short minutes, Song Jing became a completely bloodied person!

The blood couldn’t be seen on his black clothes, but beneath his feet, wherever he stepped, were trails of blood...

What made them enter even more despair and disbelief was that this perverted man already made 100 moves on Song Jing, but he hadn’t even shown a hint of his true strength.

Liu Ying’s entire face was darkened. He struggled to get up, but because of intense pain, he sharply bent down, his forehead dripping with cold sweat as his breath quickened. “Hurry! Stop, Song Jing! This a\*\*hole is obviously fooling around with you!”

However, the moment Liu Ying said that a bone-chilling sound reverberated.

Eugene's hand thrust into Song Jing's abdomen like a blade. The pain was so excruciating that he nearly fainted but shortly after, he straightened up once again, allowing the blood to flow. He charged forward, staggering...

But at this moment, Song Jing was akin to an arrow at the end of its flight - he barely made a move before his opponent attacked his lower abdomen again intentionally...

"Enough!" Both Liu Ying's fists were almost crushed and his eyes were blood red.

The other guards had red eyes as well. They yelled and prepared to charge forward.

"Don... don't come over..." Song Jing knew that even if the others came, they would also be sending themselves to a quick death; he wanted to delay this eventual outcome, so he used all his strength and pounced onto Eugene.

Eugene didn't want to play the cat-chasing-the-mouse game anymore, so every move he made was blood-sucking and terrifying. There wasn't a good piece of flesh left on Song Jing's body anymore...

"Ay... so he's only at this level? Boring..."

Eugene muttered dully as a hint of boredom flashed in his eyes. At the same time, his fingers attacked the left side of Song Jing's chest, looking as if it could pierce into Song Jing's heart the next second.

"Ca... captain... sorry..." Song Jing turned to look at his captain and beloved teammates one last time, his eyes filled with regret.

The dense clouds in the horizon tumbled even more violently. The air was thick with the smell of blood and there was a deadly stillness in everyone's eyes...

Just at this moment, an enticing and charming voice of a woman suddenly reverberated in the air——

"Guy in black, attack his LU 1, LU 2, ST 13... [1]"

Song Jing was already dizzy, but he still held onto his last shred of clarity, unwilling to die just like that.

When these words entered his ears, he instinctively used the last bit of energy in him. He didn't hold back and rapidly attacked the three acupuncture points that the mysterious woman mentioned...

“Ah——” A cry of pain.

It didn't come from Song Jing but from the mouth of that pervert, Eugene.

It was as if he suffered a huge blow - he held his shoulders and retreated a few steps back. And just like that, Song Jing dodged a fatal attack.

## 402 Mysterious woman

A sudden turn of events made everyone at the scene, including those from the Murderous Blood Gang, astonished.

What...

Just happened...

A car engine resounded. The people who had their attention on Song Jing and Eugene suddenly noticed that two black cars had arrived without a sound.

“Who are they??!!” the little clown shouted.

I already sealed off the entire town, so how did these guys appear?

Most importantly, who's so daring to break into the Murderous Blood Gang's territory? Courting death, huh?

As this incident was too sudden and they had no clue who the other party was, everyone acted cautiously.

Everyone's gaze turned towards the strange car.

Liu Ying and the others quickly saved Song Jing while also casting suspicious looks at the car.

The one who spoke seems to be a woman?

Liu Ying and Song Jing together couldn't even defeat Eugene, yet that woman was able to find Eugene's weakness and allowed Song Jing to escape a deadly move!

This is simply... unbelievable...

Who exactly is this person?

Under everybody's gaze, a tall guy in a windbreaker with a silver mask covering half his face emerged from the car in the middle, stepping out from the driver's seat.

Other subordinates with a similar costume also got out from the other car.

After the man got off, he walked over to the passenger seat, pulled the car door open respectfully and helped a woman in a black chiffon dress out of the car.

The woman in a black chiffon dress also wore a vintage hat with a black, lace veil concealing half of her face; she held on to the man's arm lightly and stepped out of the car leisurely. Her actions were as graceful as a medieval upper-class lady.

Although the black veil covered her face and they couldn't see her face clearly from a distance, judging by the shape of her red lips, and delicate and perfect chin, they could tell this was a beauty who could turn all living things upside down...

"Where did you guys come from? Give us a name!" Eugene didn't expect that his boat would be overturned in the gutter, so he glared at the person approaching as he clamped a hand on his injuries.

"Tsk..." The woman didn't speak a word and simply gave a chuckle. She didn't respond to Eugene's question.

That chuckle made it seem like she viewed the other party as a mere mole, cricket or ant - obviously implying that he didn't have the right to speak to her and wasn't even worthy of being looked at.

Eugene naturally noticed the mockery in that chuckle. He was just about to explode in fury when the woman suddenly turned to look at the leader of the Murderous Blood Gang, K; her languid and lusty voice slowly left her red lips——

"Qiu Hong Hai, very mighty of you, huh? You're just a stray dog banished from Liu Yan Yong's army who's now gotten a second chance and turned into the head of a mob! You even dared to snatch someone I love from me!"

When she said that last phrase, the woman's languid voice turned cold all of a sudden like a bitterly cold glacier, causing his bones to tremble.

The leader of the Murderous Blood Gang, K, who was as still as a mountain and completely expressionless all this time, had a change of expression when he heard the woman reveal his true identity.

Following that, he stared at the clothes of the woman's entourage then glanced at the woman's black chiffon dress. A bone-chilling fear surfaced on his face. His voice almost quivered as he snapped at little clown Jason and Eugene who were in the woman's way: "Jason, Eugene! Back off! Don't be disrespectful!"

# 403 Met with a formidable enemy

Seeing that the leader of the Murderous Blood Gang, K, actually made his people back off and acted so respectfully towards Ye Wanwan, a subtle hint of surprise appeared in the guards' eyes under their silver masks.

It actually... worked...

Just half an hour ago, they almost delivered Ye Wanwan to a safe place.

As they rushed to send her to the plane, who would've guessed that this woman didn't want to leave after all? She even opened the huge luggage she insisted on bringing along then changed into a black chiffon dress and made the bodyguards change into the available masks and jackets.

Obviously, they were unwilling at first - she actually wanted them to play dress up at a critical moment like this?

It was simply unbelievable!

But the girl's stern persuasion and the look in her eyes, similar to the immense pressure they only saw in their master, made them obey her subconsciously...

At most, they would lose their lives if they failed.

They would rather die for their master than escape trying to protect this woman.

At first, everyone thought this clumsy disguise would definitely be seen through; all of Dark Team 1 already prepared to lose their lives.

However, the outcome came as a surprise...

Not only did this woman reveal Eugene's weak points the moment she arrived, saving Song Jing's life when it was hanging by a thread, she also revealed K's true identity which absolutely no one could've known.

The astute K was actually fooled by her...

At this moment, every bodyguard had somewhat mixed feelings, but none of them showed any change in their expressions.

To them, this disguise was very basic, but Ye Wanwan, a woman who grew up in a greenhouse, remained incredibly calm like the breeze in the face of such villains even while dealing with them, suppressing even K - it truly astonished them...

This woman... seems to be completely different from what we imagined...

At this moment, the Murderous Blood Gang was in shock.

K was actually the old No.1 in the Flowing Flames mercenary army, Qiu Hong Hai?

The Qiu Hong Hai who was previously banished by the Flowing Flames mercenary army and was shut out by the entire mercenary union at the same time...

When they heard what that woman said about K's true identity, Jason and Eugene's faces changed instantly.

K's true identity was not to be spoken of - there were a few people who offered hundreds of millions of dollars yet still weren't able to find out who he was. Even people in the gang, who'd been following K around, didn't know about it.

How did this woman find out?

And judging by K's expression, she actually got it right!

No wonder even K had a sudden change in attitude as though he was confronted by a formidable enemy.

This person knew K's identity - she mustn't be underestimated.

The little clown sized up the newcomer carefully. All he saw was that the group was all dressed in pure black jackets, a red rose embroidered discreetly on their chest area. Their jackets were blown open by the wind and inside was an eye-piercing red. Also, the iconic silver mask on those people's faces...



Looking at the woman in front, dressed in a luxurious black chiffon dress, a black veil concealing her face...

Could it be...

The little clown seemed to recall something as a trace of horror appeared on his face and he took a step back instinctively. "Rose... Rose of Death..."

Hearing these three words "Rose of Death," Eugene was flabbergasted. "What did you just say? Rose of Death? How... how could that be?!"

Rose of Death, simply put, was the strongest organization that only existed in legends.

Nobody had seen the real face of any member from the Rose of Death and there were only a few rumors about them.

## 404 Only one outcome

It was said that everyone in the organization dressed in a jacket with a rose embroidered on it and wore a silver mask on their face; the leader of the group was a woman who wore a black dress with a black veil covering her face and people called her the Black Widow.

Nobody knew where this woman came from or her age. It was rumored that she was already over 60 years old but had a youthful look and there were some who said she looked frightening and sinister...

And this woman was always accompanied by her men - although not in large numbers, one could tell from their aura and steady steps that they weren't ordinary men. They looked like they were ice-cold human weapons.

Their appearance and style of dress were all in line with the rumors. Leading a troop like this...

"Could... could it be... that she's... the Black Widow?"

Eugene staggered and took a step back with Jason.

Talk about perverted and blood-thirsty - this woman was the absolute pioneer. Her methods were a thousand times more savage than Eugene's.

And this woman especially liked men who were good looking and of a high status; even the chief of the Si Bo Ge clan in country M was captured by her.

At the time, the So Bo Ge clan showed up in full strength vicious for revenge, but in the end, they were completely exterminated overnight.

Ten years ago, when the Rose of Death was the most active, they provoked many formidable powers, always resulting in the destruction of those formidable powers.

Even if it was an entire nation, it was simply a toy that could easily be crushed in the palm of the Rose of Death, much less a clan.

If they fought with a power like this, there'd only be one outcome - death.

No wonder...

No wonder this woman actually hit the nail on the head and found out where their trap was. She even knew every bit of inside information about K.

At the same time, Liu Ying and the others already felt something was amiss and retreated a few meters back.

“Rose of Death!?” The hope that had just risen in Liu Ying instantly turned into even deeper despair.

“How's that possible!” Xu Yi's face was shrouded in fear.

Isn't that the legendary organization? There hasn't been any news about them for ten years!

Initially, when he saw that woman helping Song Jing, he thought they were reinforcements. Who knew that they were an even scarier opponent and judging by the other party's tone, they were also coming for them!

This was simply like leaving the tiger's den and entering a wolf's lair!

Everybody's heart was at a low ebb...

Song Jing stared at the bodyguard next to the woman in the black dress and stuttered, “Why does... does that bodyguard's figure look so familiar...”

It wasn't just that - it might've been his imagination, but other than the bodyguard, he realized that the woman actually resembled Ye Wanwan.

Bodyguard?

When Liu Ying and Xu Yi heard him, they turned towards the bodyguard wearing a silver mask and certainly... he looked quite familiar...

“His figure is quite similar to Eleven...” Xu Yi mumbled.

Eleven was the leader of the small group in charge of escorting Ye Wanwan away. Since his figure was leaner and taller than

an average person, it was easily recognizable.

When Xu Yi brought up Eleven's name, Liu Ying's face darkened in an instant as he thought about Ye Wanwan who ditched them and fled.

Although Liu Ying and the others found his figure similar to Eleven's, they didn't think too much about it. They looked at the two powers in front with taut nerves.

In the end, we still have to die here... today?

If they ended up in the Rose of Death's hands, they might as well land in the hands of the Murderous Blood Gang.

It was rumored that this Black Widow would immerse herself in a young lady's fresh blood daily in order to maintain a youthful complexion. It was also rumored that she was extremely fond of tormenting and killing good looking men - many leaders in various clans were tortured by her hands.

## 405 A better-looking gigolo than Si Yehan

There wasn't a single news story about them in ten years, yet the Black Widow had her eyes on the Si family...

"Senior, you too have an interest in the Si family?" K probed, trying to fish out information.

After all, this kind of organization that only existed in rumors was too mysterious - even K had never seen them before. Although this woman seemed to have great power, K still had his doubts about her identity, being the cautious person he was.

The woman stroked her nails languidly. "Do I need to inform you about whomever I'm interested in?"

"No need! No need! Of course, you don't have to! Just that..."

Hearing the murderous tone of the woman, K looked like he was in a difficult position and thought carefully before he said, "Senior, even if I was given 100 guts, I wouldn't dare to compete with you for someone you wanted, but what a coincidence this time - our mission was to get these people as well. If we fail, it's very difficult for us to account for it, so can we work something out with you, senior...?"

"Oh? What do you have in mind?" The woman glanced at him casually.

K shifted his gaze and suggested politely, "The person whom senior has taken a fancy to is only the head of the Si family; if senior allows us, the Murderous Blood Gang, to take these people away today, I will definitely offer a better-looking gigolo! Senior will be satisfied for sure!"

"Tsk..." A woman's chuckle reverberated in the air.

Her laughter made one's bones tremble.

K picked up an inexplicably bad premonition and didn't know what the woman meant by her laugh. His heart pounded continuously as he said, "Senior..."

The stormy rain and strong winds came abruptly, turning the skies gloomy.

Although the woman's tone was still languid and casual, the atmosphere underwent a complete change. "How about you offer yourself to me, huh? Those little cuties of mine should be very interested in you!"

Out came a huge sense of oppression that even an SSS level mercenary like him couldn't withstand, causing his forehead to overflow with cold sweat. Qiu Hong Hai immediately replied, "No... no, I wouldn't dare!"

Those little cuties that this woman mentioned weren't just any cute pets - they were wild dogs that had been feeding on human blood and flesh ever since they were little.

To her, the leader of the Murderous Blood Gang was only good enough to feed to her dogs.

Such insulting comments came from her mouth, yet he didn't even dare to show a hint of anger.

"Wouldn't dare? But I think you have quite some guts, treating me like a hungry and thirsty slut, huh? You think I'd touch any kind of garbage?" The atmosphere around the woman became even more intolerable and the mysterious troop behind her entered combat mode as well.

"How could that be? I definitely didn't mean it that way!" Qiu Hong Hai's back was almost soaked in sweat.

I failed, as expected...

How could the Black Widow give up on what she wants?

Furthermore, she's extremely fussy when it comes to men.

However, this mission's extremely important; I can't fail.

With that thought, K was stuck in a dilemma.

On the other side, Liu Ying and the others were filled with fury as they listened to these two powers bargaining, treating

their master like a toy.

But at this moment, they were like meat on someone else's chopping board - under such strong powers, they could only allow themselves to be trampled upon.

At this moment, the tall and lean subordinate next to the woman suddenly burst forth with iciness in his eyes as he shot a look towards the Murderous Blood Gang. "Get out of our way then!"

"Ye... Yes yes..." Qiu Hong Hai hurriedly retreated to one side.

The prey he'd gotten ahold of escaped just like that. It was obvious that Qiu Hong Hai was unwilling to give up, but as the saying went, 'the mantis stalks the cicada, but behind them lurks the oriole' [1], the woman was someone he couldn't afford to offend.

## 406 Raised suspicion

“Boss, these people... are they really the Rose of Death?” At this moment, a skinny, red-haired member of the Murderous Blood Gang walked over to Qiu Hong Hai’s side and whispered in his ear.

Qiu Hong Hai’s face darkened. His identity had already been exposed, so aside from the Rose of Death, who else could have access to such information?

Little clown Jason observed the row of people opposite and mumbled, “Those people by her side are all high-level experts as well.”

It was known to all how the Black Widow loved capturing highly-revered and good-looking leaders, so everything fit.

Eugene didn’t say a word; his expression was ugly the entire time.

Due to this woman’s appearance, a nobody, whom he almost killed, actually attacked his Achilles’ heel and escaped from his clutches - it was an utter embarrassment.

The red-haired guy mumbled to himself doubtfully, “But the appearance of this group of people really is too strange... the Rose of Death’s been inactive for ten years, so why would they appear now all of a sudden?”

The red-haired guy thought about it and continued, “Furthermore, we’ve been talking for such a long time, yet why haven’t we seen the personal weapon of the Black Widow?”

Hearing what the red-haired guy said, Eugene’s eyes lit up instantly. “That’s right! I almost forgot about that! The Black Widow’s extremely swift so nobody’s seen her weapon clearly before, but I was lucky to see the sketch from a reclusive craftsman. I can tell if it’s authentic or not with just one look...”

“Have you really seen it before?” Qiu Hong Hai asked.



“Without a doubt!”

“How does that thing look like? I heard it’s very complex? There’s no way there’s a fake out there!” Qiu Hong Hai said in a low voice.

Eugene sneered, “Tsk, how does it look like? Other than the Black Widow herself and the people within the Rose of Death, absolutely no one knows! And that craftsman was once a member of the Rose of Death! If Old Sixth hadn’t mentioned it just now, I would’ve forgotten about it. I will find out that woman’s true identity right now!”

Eugene spoke while rubbing his injured shoulder with a darkened expression then he took a step forward, looking in the direction of the black-veiled woman. He said, “I’m Alex Eugene. I’ve highly revered you for a long time and heard that your Golden Cicada silk is quite formidable - you’re able to sever heads from a thousand miles away... not sure if we’re fortunate enough to see it today?”

Hearing Eugene the Ripper’s words, the Dark Team 1 leader by Ye Wanwan’s side, who had just relaxed a little, instantly tensed up again.

The other bodyguards also became alert.

We’re done for...

Clothing and makeup were easy to replicate and it wouldn’t be a big issue even if there were some inaccuracies but with weapons, especially the personal weapon of the Black Widow, only the true members of the Rose of Death would know how it really looked.

In addition to figuring out how the weapon looked like, even if they knew, making it would definitely be very complicated - it wasn’t something that could be forged easily.

Ye Wanwan might have special means of finding out about some things, but this...

Since the Murderous Blood Gang brought it up, obviously they were prepared and knew the Black Widow’s weapon very well. If they simply brought out a random weapon, they’d definitely see through it with one glance.

What should we do now?

We've already gotten so far; how can we fail now?

It wasn't obvious on their faces but everyone was already prepared for the worst.

Seeing that the black-veiled woman hadn't replied after a long time, a mocking smirk appeared on Eugene's face as he said casually, "What is it? Senior, don't tell me you left in a rush today so you forgot to bring it with you, huh?"

A dead silence filled the air with only the howling of the wind heard. In just a moment, the atmosphere became extremely stagnant.

## 407 Leave without his life

Just as Qiu Hong Hai, Jason and the others were beginning to get suspicious, the woman suddenly made a move.

All they saw was the woman raising her fingers as fair as jade, lightly playing with a wisp of black hair by her ear. When she lifted her arm, her long sleeve slowly revealed her elbow then the wisp of gold silk that the woman was twirling instantly entered Eugene's sight...

The woman's eyes under the veil were like a beast strangling its prey as she looked at Eugene and said gently in a dark, infernal voice, "Are you talking about... this?"

In her previous life, Si Ye Han didn't hide anything from her even if he was discussing classified information, so she knew about more than just the gang's wardrobe.

She hadn't expected that those stories she listened to while she was bored would become so useful now...

From Eugene's perspective, he could see clearly that an extremely simple piece of golden silk was wrapped around the woman's wrist.

Eugene's look of ridicule immediately froze on his face. His eyes constricted due to fear and his body instinctively took a step back quickly.

Everyone assumed that the Black Widow's weapon was complicated and scary, but only those who had seen it before would know that the terrifying killing weapon was simply just a line of golden silk.

But it was this line of golden silk that was stained with the blood of countless legendary fighters...

After seeing that piece of golden silk, Eugene was no longer as calm as before. His body shook all over and he could no longer speak properly. "Thank... thank you senior... seeing it today... it's... certainly remarkable..."

Eugene spoke incoherently as he watched the murderous intention in the woman's eyes; one movement of that woman's fingers could extinguish his life.

As expected, when he was about to turn and leave, the woman's languid voice came from behind, "Since you know so much about my golden silk, then naturally, you should know... the consequences... of whoever's seen it?"

Of course he knew... those who had seen the golden silk... were all dead...

Seeing the murderous intention in the Black Widow's eyes becoming increasingly stronger, Eugene's body stiffened. He didn't dare to say a word and could only turn to Qiu Hong Hai and said anxiously, "Boss, let's go! There's no need to turn everything upside down here for a mission!"

It really was the Rose of Death, and if they angered them, their entire organization would be dragged into it.

Qiu Hong Hai looked at Eugene's reaction and knew he'd confirmed the Black Widow's identity from seeing her weapon. He made a prompt decision and immediately ordered all his men, "Everyone, retreat now!"

After speaking, he turned to the black-veiled woman and hurriedly cupped one fist in the other hand (as a sign of respect). "Since these are people that senior wants, we obviously wouldn't dare to keep them. We'll leave this instant! Please forgive us if we have offended senior in any way today!"

"Hehe..."

As they were about to leave, an enchanting laughter that gave them the creeps came from behind.

The woman lazily grasped her guard's arm, turned around and looked at the rest of her entourage and exclaimed, "It's been a long time since we've met such reckless people- how amusing! Right, guys?"

When Bodyguard Eleven heard Ye Wanwan's words, he immediately understood her implication and his cold gaze swept across the Murderous Blood Gang who were ready to

leave as he said in an icy tone, “Hold it there! Has master allowed you guys to leave? You still dared to play tricks like this even when you knew my master’s rules. Captain Qiu, have you considered the consequences?”

Hearing that, Qiu Hong Hai stopped in his tracks while Eugene’s singlet was soaked in cold sweat.

It was clearly implied that they wanted him to leave without his life!

## 408 Have some fun with them

At this moment, Eugene's intestines turned green. He regretted acting so rashly and taking such risks.

But it was too late to say anything now.

Thus, Eugene immediately turned to Qiu Hong Hai and said, "Boss, so what if they're the Rose of Death? They haven't appeared in ten years - who knows how powerful they are now? Maybe they're just putting on an act here! We'll be able to exterminate them for sure! Then, wouldn't we make a name for our gang?"

When the entourage behind the black-veiled woman heard that, they all burst out in laughter like they just heard the funniest joke.

"Hahahahaha... master's right... it's been quite some time since we've met such an interesting bunch!"

"Want to test the strength of the Rose of Death? Why don't we have some fun with them today, huh?"

"Don't die right away! You must live!"

Their laughter was deranged and ear-piercing, reverberating above their heads and causing their bones to tremble.

At this moment, Qiu Hong Hai was unable to maintain his composure any longer; the Murderous Blood Gang, which could cause one to be terror-stricken at the mention of their name, was a weak little sheep about to be slaughtered in front of these people.

Qiu Hong Hai turned to Eugene and yelled, "SHUT YOUR MOUTH!"

Nevermind if Eugene died alone, but now he was dragging the entire gang down - they could be destroyed!

They didn't have any options left...

In order to protect the gang, Eugene had to die.

Qiu Hong Hai's thoughts moved rapidly. He came to a decision very quickly as he took the gun from Little Clown's hand without warning and aimed it at Eugene's head.

"Boss! You..."

A "bang——" resounded. Eugene's words hadn't even left his mouth when Qiu Hong Hai blasted his brains out.

His bloody flesh and shattered skull splattered on the face of the man next to him. A thick, bloody stench lingered in the air, causing one to feel nauseous.

"Senior, I wasn't strict enough so my man was insensible and made senior mad! I dealt with this person, so I hope senior will be satisfied!" Qiu Hong Hai remained in an apologetic bow after speaking like he was waiting for his sentence.

The beads of sweat on Qiu Hong Hai's forehead fell to the ground, drop by drop...

After some time, the follower next to the Black Widow looked towards his master for her command then he finally glanced coldly at Qiu Hong Hai and exclaimed, "Get lost!"

"Yes... thank you, senior... thank you senior Hai Han..." Just those two words made Qiu Hong Hai act like he received amnesty; he thanked her repeatedly then commanded all his subordinates to withdraw without delay, afraid that she would renege on her words. They didn't dare to pause for a second.

The group of people vanished in a split second.

They retreated...

The Murderous Blood Gang actually... retreated just like that...

Liu Ying and the others stood rooted to the ground as they watched the members of the Murderous Blood Gang retreat like the tide. They were beyond amazed.

After they returned to their senses, they were in even more despair and fear.

If they were facing the Murderous Blood Gang, they might've had a chance at winning, but now they were facing the Rose of Death - they wouldn't even have a chance to resist...

Liu Ying and the others stared at the group of people opposite like they were an incoming enemy.

After the Murderous Blood Gang left, the bodyguards around Ye Wanwan didn't dare to act blindly without thinking and remained in their disguise, waiting for instructions from Ye Wanwan.

Initially, they were like Liu Ying and the others - they didn't understand why their master would choose this kind of delicate greenhouse flower.

But this time, Ye Wanwan's refusal to leave, insistence on forcing them to change into disguises, and ability to make the Murderous Blood Gang retreat completely changed the way they looked at this woman and there was even a hint of admiration in their eyes...



## 409 Master was “tainted”

They all assumed she was just a coward who was only interested in saving her own neck - who'd think she would actually lead them out of their impasse...?

Under all the bodyguards' awestruck gazes and icy glares from Liu Ying and the others who were still in the dark, the woman in a black chiffon dress slowly walked towards the opposite party one step at a time. The golden silk emitted a cold aura as she spoke languidly: “The people in our way are gone. Now, we can finally start our main course...”

Eleven and the other bodyguards weren't skeptical of Ye Wanwan's words at all and followed her like her shadow.

Liu Ying spat out, “Witch! Just kill us if you want to! Stop talking nonsense!”

When Ye Wanwan heard that, the corners of her lips lifted - why couldn't she ever escape the name “witch”?

Ye Wanwan hid her expression. She maintained a cold gaze and lifted her hand.

Dark Team 1 got the signal and immediately surrounded everyone.

They were Si Ye Han's elite force, so naturally, all these remaining people were no match for them at all. Furthermore, Liu Ying and Song Jing were already gravely injured.

Liu Ying and the others could only watch as their people entered the wolves' pit one by one, right after escaping from a tiger's cave.

It wasn't a good idea for them to linger there, so Ye Wanwan didn't delay any longer. Following Ye Wanwan's orders, Liu Ying and the others were “seized” and quickly transported to a safe place.

After Ye Wanwan was sure they were out of danger, she got out of the car and walked towards the car in the middle.

Eleven respectfully opened the door of the backseat for her. All Ye Wanwan could see was a pale, frosty man lying in the car.

When she saw Si Ye Han again, there was an inexplicable feeling in her heart.

Although the process was extremely dangerous, she finally changed course from her previous life.

What happened in her previous life wouldn't happen again - Si Ye Han wouldn't be severely injured and his condition wouldn't deteriorate to that stage; he might even have a chance of recovery...

From the moment she discovered that Si Ye Han was going to country B a week ago, she started planning.

With all her strength and might, she was unable to prevent this incident from happening in the first place, so she was left with only this method - she had to use the secrets she found out in her previous life and disguise herself as the only feared enemy of the Murderous Blood Gang - the Rose of Death.

Actually, she didn't have any experience in playing the part of a perverted, bloodthirsty, demonic woman, but thankfully, when she really got into the role, it was easier than expected. Plus, Si Ye Han's Dark Team 1 was truly well-trained and worked perfectly with her, successfully tricking those people. They even scared Qiu Hong Hai so much that he personally shot Grim Reaper Eugene.

"Don't lay a finger on master!" Ye Wanwan had just extended her arm when Liu Ying started howling like a crazy man.

"What if I insist on touching him, huh?" Ye Wanwan spoke as her fingers lightly caressed Si Ye Han's face.

Following that, under everyone's gaze, Ye Wanwan bent over and imprinted her red lips directly on the man's cold, thin lips.

"You! I'll kill you——"

Seeing his master getting "tainted," Liu Ying immediately exploded in violent fury.

Ye Wanwan watched as Liu Ying charged towards her. She remained silently by Si Ye Han's side without any change in her expression.

As expected, once Liu Ying got close to her, he was immediately stopped by Eleven who was at Ye Wanwan's side - he couldn't even touch the edges of her clothes.

Since she felt that she hadn't enraged Liu Ying enough, Ye Wanwan gave him the side eye and said, "Tsk, not only do I want to touch him, but I want to sleep with him too!"

All the bodyguards at the side: "..."

\*cough cough\* Miss Wanwan, please stop playing...

Liu Ying wasn't beaten to death by the Murderous Blood Gang but almost died from anger thanks to her...

# 410 Unbelievable

Liu Ying was indeed so mad that he was close to exploding. He charged even more crazily towards Ye Wanwan without any regard for his life, like he was ready to take her down with him.

Eleven couldn't hold it in anymore and yelled, "Liu Ying! Stop!"

Hearing this utterly familiar voice, Liu Ying froze in his attacking position as he turned to the man in a daze. "You..."

Eleven removed the mask from his face, turned to Liu Ying and said, "Liu Ying, don't be rash. It's me!"

"You... Eleven?" After Liu Ying saw his face underneath the mask, he was stunned. Even Xu Yi was dumbfounded.

All of them who had been prepared for a life-or-death struggle were stupefied.

What made them even more shocked was when the Black Widow and the rest of her entourage also removed the masks from their faces...

Seeing everybody revealing their true faces and seeing familiar faces one after another, Liu Ying, Xu Yi, Song Jing and everyone else felt like they were in a dream.

These people... these members of the Rose of Death... were actually Dark Team 1 who escorted Ye Wanwan away?!

Didn't they leave already?

What's going on here exactly?

Why did the members of the Rose of Death turn into Dark Team 1?

Could it be... that this whole thing was fake?

Was Dark Team 1 disguising as the Rose of Death?

This is simply unbelievable...

If the Rose of Death was Dark Team 1, then... the Black Widow...

A lightbulb went off in Liu Ying's mind when his eyes swiftly shifted towards Ye Wanwan.

Noticing Liu Ying's shocked gaze, Ye Wanwan slowly removed her hat, revealing the stunning face that was concealed by the black veil.

Witnessing that woman's face slowly emerging from behind the black veil, Liu Ying's pupils gradually constricted and eventually showed extreme shock and confusion; it was as if his entire body had turned into a hardened statue.

Ye Wanwan smiled. "Captain Liu Ying, I trust you've been well since we last met."

After being in a trance for a full ten seconds, Liu Ying finally returned to his senses. "Ye... Ye Wanwan!!!"

How... how is this possible?!

The Black Widow was actually Ye Wanwan?

The woman with that powerful aura who scared the Murderous Blood Gang so much that they fled like drowning dogs [1] was... Ye Wanwan?

Liu Ying and everyone else was flabbergasted as they stood there like they'd just seen a ghost.

"How... how's it you... didn't you leave already... and Dark Team 1... you guys... how could you guys..." Liu Ying was in so much shock that he couldn't even speak coherently.

Xu Yi's face was also relatively surprised - no wonder he thought this woman's figure and tone were somewhat familiar, especially when she got close to master and infuriated Liu Ying on purpose - that familiarity was striking.

But he never expected that she was actually... actually Ye Wanwan!

Song Jing, who was standing next to Liu Ying, had a completely blank face as well. He had no idea how to react.

The person who saved his life just now... was actually that useless troublemaker who only knew how to drag them down?

Everyone looked at one another in confusion. After a long while, they finally snapped out of it.

“Eleven, this... how did all this happen?” Liu Ying asked in surprise.

Eleven had already anticipated their reaction and smiled. “It’s a long story. Anyway, it’s all thanks to Miss Wanwan this time. Let’s talk after we get into the house! All of your injuries must be treated immediately!”

Liu Ying: “...”

Treat our injuries my a\*\*! Who cares about our injuries right now? I’m on the verge of going nuts!

# 411 Danger as predicted

At the same time in Imperial City, Si family's old residence:

Old madam Si was sipping tea in the living room.

Qin Ruo Xi and another board member of the company came rushing over.

“Both of you, why are you here at this hour?” The old madam furrowed her brows and looked somewhat worn down as she asked.

She wasn't sure why, but she had felt uneasy the entire day.

Now that Qin Ruo Xi and a senior from the company appeared at this hour, a bad feeling arose instantly.

Qin Ruo Xi glanced at the board member next to her; the board member looked like he was in a difficult position and had a hard time finding his words. Then he turned to Qin Ruo Xi and said, “Miss Ruo Xi, why don't you do the talking?!”

Qin Ruo Xi hesitated for a moment and considered her words carefully before finally speaking up: “Grandma, I have something I need to discuss with you, but when you hear it... please remain calm and don't get too agitated...”

When the old madam heard that, she frowned. “What is it? Is it that serious?”

“Yes...” Qin Ruo Xi took a deep breath. “It's Ah-Jiu, something happened to him...”

The old madam's face changed instantly as she probed impatiently, “Little 9th? What happened to Little 9th?”

Qin Ruo Xi replied in a grave voice, “Ah-Jiu and the others were surrounded by an unknown force in country B. Xu Yi issued a signal for help and we immediately organized a rescue party, but we didn't expect that the unknown force was so powerful - they had the entire country B under their power and our people couldn't figure out their specific position at all. Xu Yi's network was also cut off, so he wasn't able to

communicate with us. We've completely... lost all communications from that end..."

On Si Ye Han's side, they'd lost all contact with them; their whereabouts were unknown and their survival was uncertain. Although they were worried the old madam couldn't handle it, they didn't dare to keep such critical news from her.

The moment Qin Ruo Xi's words landed, the old madam stood up suddenly but she only managed to get up halfway before she fainted from the shock.

"Grandma!"

"Old madam!"

The old madam fainted suddenly, causing the living room to enter into chaos.

Qin Ruo Xi got the housekeeper to fetch the doctor while she massaged the old madam's temples.

The old madam awoke after some time and she immediately grabbed Qin Ruo Xi's clothes, agitated. "You... what did you say?! Ruo Xi, what did you just say? Ah-Jiu and the others were abducted?"

"That seems to be the case at the moment..." Qin Ruo Xi's expression was solemn. There were shadows under her eyes; it was obvious that she hadn't slept well.

The old madam's face turned gloomy. "What kind of people are they and how dare they lay hands on the Si family!"

"They're an organization called Murderous Blood Gang and the Si family didn't have any disputes with them at all. I'm guessing they were hired by someone," Qin Ruo Xi replied.

Hearing these three words, "Murderous Blood Gang," the old madam's face turned pale instantly. She had definitely heard rumors about that organization.

What kind of people, what kind of deep hatred must they have...? They actually hired such vicious villains to attack the Si family...



At first, she wondered whether their objective was to obtain those expensive pieces of equipment or to disrupt important negotiations.

Now it seemed like... this wasn't a robbery at all. They were obviously forcing Little 9th to his death!

At this moment, the old madam suddenly recalled what Xin Yu said to her before - she told her that before they left, Wanwan kept pestering Little 9th and tried to stop Little 9th from leaving. She even said she dreamed that he would be in danger.

At that time, she just assumed that the little brat was willful and insensible, trying to find excuses to keep her boyfriend at home...

Who knew Ah-Jiu would really encounter danger...

## 412 Truly unlike any other

As Liu Ying and Song Jing's injuries were severe, the first thing they did after they arrived at the Chinese border was to get treatment.

Once they settled down, they could finally learn about the detailed sequence of events from Eleven.

Faced with eager pairs of eyes staring at him, Eleven started explaining everything from the beginning: "Then we indeed escorted Miss Wanwan to a safe place, but after we reached our destination, Miss Wanwan suddenly refused to leave!"

"Refused to leave?" Xu Yi mumbled.

"Yes, we were furious at the time. At the hotel, under such crucial life-or-death conditions, she still insisted on bringing her luggage filled with clothes and makeup. We thought she was just being difficult, but little did we know..."

Recalling the events, Eleven's tone was still somewhat emotional as he said: "She brought along her luggage on purpose. It was filled with props to disguise us as the Rose of Death..."

Liu Ying, Xu Yi and all the bodyguards turned to look at one another, confused.

The huge black luggage that Ye Wanwan treated like her baby actually contained all of that?

Liu Ying immediately asked, "Then what about the Black Widow's weapon, the golden silk?"

Eleven rubbed his nose. \*cough\* "According to Miss Wanwan, she bought it online for \$9.90... those clothes were also custom-made online... since she bought many pieces... she got them for a wholesale price... less than \$100 per piece..."

Everyone's expression: "..."

They actually relied on a bunch of cheap props to scare away the terrifying Murderous Blood Gang?

If they hadn't lived through the story just now... it would truly feel as if they were listening to a fairytale...

“But the thing is, how did she know so much about the Rose of Death? She even knew about K's real identity. Also, she made all these preparations beforehand?” someone from the group asked.

This was probably on everyone's mind as well.

Eleven waved his hand. “This... I'm not too sure myself...”

At this moment, a half-naked Song Jing wrapped up in bandages coughed lightly and muttered, \*cough...\* “Erm, it couldn't be that she predicted this again, right?”

At his words, everybody's expression was muted.

On the first day they arrived, Ye Wanwan predicted that Liu Ying would meet a bloody disaster; on the third day, she predicted that Song Jing would encounter a romantic calamity. Also, even before the trip, Ye Wanwan was certain that master would encounter danger during his trip...

Everything she predicted, every single incident, came to pass.

“Amazing! I suddenly realized that everything Miss Wanwan predicted till now actually happened...”

“Isn't this a little too unbelievable, huh?”

“666! She's indeed the woman our master has his eyes on! She's truly unlike any other!”

Everyone started exclaiming one after another, but of course, there were people who still had their doubts. How could there be someone who could really predict the future?

She's just an ordinary and weak woman, so how could she have known all these insider secrets?

After hearing Eleven's explanation and seeing everyone's doubtful expressions, Xu Yi's gaze swept across everybody and he said, “It doesn't matter how Miss Wanwan got to know

all this. What's certain is that she helped us and saved all our lives, so she definitely doesn't have any evil intentions.”

This was true - if it wasn't for her, all of them would have died...

Hearing what Xu Yi said, the doubts in everyone's hearts dissipated.

Especially Dark Team 1, who had gone through the life-or-death situation with Ye Wanwan and rescued the others, didn't have any suspicions at all.

Ye Wanwan could have easily chosen to protect herself, yet she chose to walk straight into danger and save the others.

This alone was enough to earn their respect.

What made them admire her more was that as a woman under such intense pressure, she was calmer than them, yet they had even undergone training for such circumstances. She personally led them to take control of the entire situation and escape from danger...

# 413 Since when did she become a fortune teller?

Liu Ying was unable to refute what Xu Yi said.

As the leader, he was unable to protect master; he couldn't even protect his own men.

If she hadn't appeared when she did, Song Jing would've already been a corpse and he never would've forgiven himself for that.

Ye Wanwan saved every one of them - he had nothing to say to this.

In the bedroom:

Ye Wanwan had just fed Si Ye Han his medicine and was about to help him change.

The man didn't have his usual terrifying, cold aura around him while he was asleep. The weak appearance of this powerful man actually gave off a harmless and gentle feeling.

It had been an entire day, yet there weren't any signs of Si Ye Han waking up at all.

She remembered that in her past life, Si Ye Han was in a coma for three months; he almost didn't make it. Thankfully, he wasn't injured this time, but there was significant damage done to his body and there could still be more hidden symptoms to come.

She wasn't sure how long he would remain unconscious before waking up...

Ye Wanwan was lost in thought when there came a knock on the door. \*dong dong dong\* A bodyguard walked in carrying food.

"Miss Wanwan, have a bite?" The little bodyguard had an obvious change in attitude towards her.

All the men under Liu Ying's command didn't display their displeasure on the surface, but the coldness and mockery in their eyes were unconcealable before.

“Alright, thank you. Just leave the food there!”

The little bodyguard placed the food down but didn't leave immediately. Instead, he stood there and seemed hesitant to speak.

“What is it? Is there anything else?” Ye Wanwan asked after noticing that he wasn't leaving.

The little bodyguard blushed like he was somewhat embarrassed then he scratched his head and hesitated before speaking: “Nothing, nothing, it's just that... that... Miss Wanwan... could you read my fortune for me please?”

Ye Wanwan was stunned. “Huh?”

Help him do what?

The little bodyguard quickly said, “You don't have to give me a 20% discount! Full price! Full price is fine!”

Ye Wanwan: “...”

Since when did I become a fortune teller?

“Is... is it okay?” the little bodyguard asked eagerly.

Ye Wanwan was somewhat speechless. It seemed like all those times she played make-believe were too believable; all these people actually believed she could read fortunes.

In her situation, she was able to read people's fortunes more accurately than fortune tellers. But the problem was that she didn't know just any random person's future!

For instance, this person in front of her.

Looking at this very unfamiliar face, there was nothing about this person that came to her mind, so Ye Wanwan could only reply perfunctorily: \*cough\* “I have rules and will only read fortunes of people who were brought to me by fate.”

As for what counted as fate, that wasn't for her to say.

The little bodyguard could only leave with a face of disappointment after hearing what she said.

At this moment, a chuckle came through the door. “Miss Wanwan, could you read my fortune please?”

She wasn't sure when Xu Yi arrived, but he walked through the door.

When Ye Wanwan saw the visitor, she raised her brows - Xu Yi?

Ye Wanwan laughed. “Housekeeper Xu, don't tease me. I was just joking around with them. How could I read fortunes? That's too crazy! If I really knew how to read fortunes, why would I be in this state, huh?”

But the truth was that as Si Ye Han's right-hand man and one of the closest people to him, she knew everything about his fate...

At this moment, Ye Wanwan's expression became overcast all of a sudden.

Lately, she had been worrying about Si Ye Han's condition so she hadn't paid attention to Xu Yi. Now that Xu Yi brought it up, she remembered that what happened to Xu Yi... was quite tragic...

# 414 Xu Yi's fate

And...

If she remembered correctly, Xu Yi's tragedy was closely linked to the attack on Si Ye Han.

In her previous life, after the huge incident of Si Ye Han being attacked, the Si family naturally wanted to conduct a thorough investigation to find the main culprit.

This investigation pointed them to their own people - it was a traitor within the company.

And this traitor... was Si Ye Han's most competent and trusted assistant, Xu Yi...

Due to Xu Yi's position and influence, everyone in the Si family was shocked.

During that time, Si Ye Han was still unconscious, so the old madam, the senior managers of the company and the elders in the family were the ones who dealt with this.

Many higher-ups in the senior management did a joint investigation and finally determined that the evidence was undeniable.

Their equipment was robbed, the entire team of bodyguards and secret agents were injured and there were innumerable casualties. Furthermore, Si Ye Han was still in a coma at the time. With such severe accusations on Xu Yi, the extreme punishment dealt by the Si family was to be expected.

At that time, Xu Yi tried his best to explain and begged for a second chance, denying all the accusations. With the irrefutable evidence, no one believed him or stood by his side.

In the end, Xu Yi was isolated and was offered no help at all. His entire family was exterminated and he was the only one lucky enough to escape.

But to Xu Yi, being alive was more painful than death.



He had to bear the label of a traitor forever and the pain of losing his family. He had to live the remaining years of his life in anguish and torture...

Ye Wanwan remembered that when Si Ye Han found him, Xu Yi's right leg was disabled. He covered himself in rags and was lying under the overpass, deranged and delirious.

Although Si Ye Han found the real culprit after he awoke, this was meaningless to Xu Yi.

Subsequently, Si Ye Han brought Xu Yi home and sent someone to care for and treat him, but not long after, Xu Yi disappeared one night during a heavy storm and didn't reappear. People weren't sure whether he was dead or alive...

Since that incident, Si Ye Han kept everybody at a distance. Mentioning Xu Yi's name was taboo - nobody ever dared to bring him up.

Therefore, Xu Yi's fate in her previous life was pretty tragic... not just ordinarily tragic...

In her previous life, Xu Yi was responsible for every matter of hers. Back then, she caused trouble every day and nitpicked at every single thing. It was always Xu Yi who had to clean up her mess.

Although Xu Yi had his guard up around her, he was always responsible and dutiful. He even helped her cover up countless troublesome incidents and tried his best to resolve conflicts and misunderstandings between Si Ye Han and her. When Xu Yi left, her life in the Si family became even more difficult.

And in this life, Xu Yi had helped her lots too...

If it was possible, she hoped Xu Yi would not meet such a tragic ending...

"Miss Wanwan... Miss Wanwan..."

Xu Yi's voice suddenly resounded in her ear, making Ye Wanwan, who was immersed in her memories, jump and return to her senses. "What?"

"Liu Ying and Song Jing's injuries have already been treated. We're ready to leave," Xu Yi said.

“Oh, alright,” Ye Wanwan nodded then subconsciously furrowed her brows.

Although Xu Yi met such a tragic ending in her previous life, she had already drastically altered the course of events in this life, so according to the butterfly effect, there was a high chance that Xu Yi’s fate would change too, right?

Maybe in this life, things wouldn’t turn out that way?

Hopefully, she was just worrying irrationally...

Otherwise, under this situation when Si Ye Han was still unconscious, Xu Yi’s situation would really be terrible...

# 415 They're back

Si family's old residence:

The old madam was having an urgent meeting with Qin Ruo Xi, the senior managers of the company and a group of family elders to discuss a rescue plan when they heard a pair of urgent footsteps coming towards the door.

Following that, the door of the study was pushed open and the servant was extremely emotional as he panted, "Old... old madam... back... 9th master and the others are back!"

The old madam went blank for a moment then her face filled with joy. "What did you say? Little 9th is back?"

Qin Ruo Xi instantly stood up as well. "Where are they now?"  
"They're already at the door!"

The old madam struggled to get up. "Quick! Quick, bring me over!"

The housekeeper immediately helped the old madam up and together they walked briskly towards the main gate.

Before, when the old madam heard the bad news, she couldn't even stand properly, but now she was able to run like she was flying, eager to see her grandson immediately.

Indeed, there were a few cars parked at the gate. Xu Yi, Liu Ying, and the others came out of the car, one after another.

After them, Si Ye Han was slowly and carefully carried out of the car by a few men. Ye Wanwan got out of the car and followed closely.

Seeing Si Ye Han being carried out of the car, the old madam's excitement turned to panic. "Little 9th is injured?"

Xu Yi quickly placated her: "9th master's not injured, old madam, don't worry. It's just that he over-exerted himself, so he fainted. I will need old madam's help to call Dr. Sun over as soon as possible to take a look at 9th master!"

The old madam had numerous questions on her mind, but at this moment, all her attention was trained on her grandson. She swiftly got the old housekeeper to call Sun Bai Cao and allowed everyone to carefully carry Si Ye Han inside.

In just a brief moment, Si Ye Han was surrounded by the old madam, Qin Ruo Xi, a group of elders and servants.

Ye Wanwan was squeezed out of the group and could only follow far behind them.

In the bedroom:

After confirming that her grandson was unconscious due to over-exertion and hadn't sustained any injuries, the old madam's heart finally calmed down a little. But seeing her grandson's pale and weak complexion and his extreme fatigue that made him unconscious, her eyes turned red as she trembled and held onto her grandson's fingers tightly.

After she collected herself, the old madam turned to Xu Yi and the others with a serious expression. "What happened exactly? How were you able to escape?"

Xu Yi immediately recounted what happened to the old madam. Everyone present weighed each word as he spoke.

"On the third day when we were en route to country B and were getting ready to continue on our journey, 9th master's body couldn't take it any longer and he fainted all of a sudden. Not long after that, the bodyguards got the news that country B was controlled by an outside power - they investigated and confirmed that the power was actually the Murderous Blood Gang."

"At the time, our connections with the outside world were cut off completely, so we could be slaughtered by anybody. Old madam, one thing you should be clear on is that even if we doubled or tripled the number of men we brought along, we couldn't take on the Murderous Blood Gang."

"In a situation like this, I could only allocate a small team to escort Miss Wanwan to safety. The other party's target was obviously the Si family, so they wouldn't care if an unimportant person was missing..."

Worried that the old madam would blame Xu Yi, Eleven chimed in, “Under those circumstances, we wouldn’t be able to change the outcome even if we stayed, so special assistant Xu Yi got us to protect Miss Wanwan and leave.”

The old madam could not blame Xu Yi for the way he handled the situation.

“Xu Yi knows Little 9th best. If Little 9th was awake then, he would definitely have done the same.” Even though this was what the old madam said, she still frowned slightly, a tinge of disappointment in her eyes.

## 416 She's an outsider after all

After listening to the reports of Xu Yi and the others, all the elders from the Si Corporation turned solemn.

How many people are eyeing this position of the mistress of the household?

Initially, when Si Ye Han didn't have a woman by his side, everyone lived together in harmony. Who knew that Si Ye Han would bring a stranger into the old residence to meet the old madam all of a sudden, breaking the superficial peace they had.

As they were intimidated by Si Ye Han's power, everyone remained silent about this, but it didn't mean they didn't have any opinions. This kind of discontentment would only gradually intensify over time.

One of the elders sitting on the sofa with a purple teapot in his hand said languidly, "That lady is an outsider, after all - she really didn't have to be dragged into the Si family's disputes. Special assistant Xu's actions were right. There was no problem at all; I agree with what he said."

The elder turned to look plainly at Ye Wanwan who was standing in the corner. "Since this is the case, now our family has to have internal discussions with classified information, so I request for this lady to be excused."

Ye Wanwan discreetly glanced at the person speaking.

Each individual in the Si family's internal department was part of a direct line of descendants. The competition between subdivisions was very strong and was divided into many denominations. The person speaking had close relations with the Qin family and was one of Qin Ruo Xi's important supporters.

In the beginning, the woman with the highest potential to be the mistress of the household was Qin Ruo Xi. In order to butter up the Qin family, these people invested in many

bargaining chips, had entangled relationships and inextricably linked interests with the Si family. Now that this outsider had suddenly taken up this position, how could they sit back and do nothing?

Furthermore, these people were very good at reading body language - once they saw that the old madam was slightly unsatisfied with her, they grabbed hold of this perfect opportunity to get rid of her.

With just a few words, she was publicly denied her rightful place.

As expected, although the old madam frowned, she didn't say anything.

No big deal - Ye Wanwan had been fearful and on edge these past few days, so she couldn't wait to get some rest. Who cared about the lengthy talks of these people here?

But...

Ye Wanwan glanced at Xu Yi. In her previous life, the real traitor tried to cover up for himself so the moment Si Ye Han and the others returned, they immediately made a move on Xu Yi and accused him of being the spy, making him a scapegoat...

She had a feeling that even though she changed the course of events by interfering, the Si family still had to thoroughly investigate to find the main culprit for this incident. After the plans of the mastermind failed, there was a high chance they would find someone to take the fall for their crimes.

So, what happened next could very well be the same as in her previous life...

Seeing that Ye Wanwan was still standing there unmoving with a brazen expression, the elder's eyes turned icy. "Excuse me, miss, do you have something to say? If not, please leave."

At this moment, Qin Ruo Xi came to Ye Wanwan's rescue, "Uncle Feng, Miss Ye is Ah-Jiu's girlfriend and also the future mistress of the household. She's not considered an outsider."

The moment Qin Ruo Xi said that a piercing sneer came from the door, “Tsk, mistress of the household? What a joke! How is she even qualified?”

The elders turned to the girl, “Qin Yu, why are you here?”

“Dad, I’m here to accompany grandma. Just now, I heard you all saying that 9th brother was in danger, yet this shameless woman abandoned him and the others and ran away by herself!” Feng Qin Yu said indignantly.



## 417 Just a lesson

When Xu Yi heard this, he furrowed his brows. Without any regard for his manners anymore, he interrupted Feng Qin Yu and explained, “Miss Feng, I haven’t finished what I was saying just now. It’s not what you think...”

Before Xu Yi could finish, Feng Qin Yu berated him sharply, “Who on earth are you?! I’m speaking to my father. Who are you to interrupt? You couldn’t even protect your master; what’s the point of having a useless piece of garbage like you in the Si family?”

Xu Yi’s face turned red from the scolding and his fists were clenched tightly. Even Eleven, who was about to speak, felt awkward.

Feng Qin Yu looked condescendingly at Ye Wanwan with contempt in her eyes. “Since she’s the one 9th brother chose to be the mistress of the household, she should’ve stuck with the team in a situation like this. Even if they were faced with death, she shouldn’t be the only one getting out alive!”

“This cowardly woman who neglected 9th brother and the others, caring only for her own life - how could she take up the position of being the mistress of the household? According to the Si family’s rules, deserting your family is enough reason to be thrashed to death by rods and fed to the dogs!”

Simply chasing Ye Wanwan away would be too lenient a punishment for her!

The other elders felt completely apathetic when they looked at Ye Wanwan and all agreed.

“Qin Yu’s right. Elder Feng merely asked her to leave - that’s already saving face for her.”

“No matter what her status was before, from the moment she abandoned the family, she no longer has anything to do with the Si family anymore!”

“Since she thinks she isn’t an outsider and insists on keeping this title, let’s fulfill her wishes and treat her according to the family rules!”

...

Seeing as Ye Wanwan hadn’t spoken a word, Feng Qin Yu slowly made her way towards her and scoffed lightly, “Tsk, why haven’t you spoken once we mentioned the family rules, huh? Don’t you want the title of mistress of the household? You don’t want it anymore now?”

“Let me warn you, I’ve seen plenty of women like you - people who would go through dirty means for the sake of money and power. You still dream of becoming the mistress of the household? I find you abhorrent even as a playtoy for 9th brother!”

Watching this socialite suddenly launching an attack on her, Ye Wanwan looked at her with complete indifference as all the memories from the past surfaced.

Feng Qin Yu, we meet again...

The expression in Ye Wanwan’s eyes changed very quickly; first, she gave Xu Yi and Eleven a meaningful glance to hold their horses. After that, she looked casually at Feng Qin Yu. “Miss Feng, may I ask you a question?”

Feng Qin Yu looked at her calmly, “Sure, go ahead!”

I want to see what kind of tricks she has up her sleeves at a moment like this!

“According to what Miss Feng said just now, you already acknowledged my status as the future mistress of the household, right?” Ye Wanwan asked.

Feng Qin Yu crossed her arms with a face of mockery and disdain. “9th brother and grandma already acknowledged it, so how could I not?”

This dumb woman, she’s still hoarding this status at this point.

When Ye Wanwan heard that, she nodded and turned to Xu Yi, “Housekeeper Xu, are there any rules in the family on how to

punish someone who offends his or her superiors and is disrespectful towards the mistress of the household?”

Xu Yi replied instinctively, “According to the family rules, one who is disrespectful to the mistress of the household should be severely punished...”

The moment Xu Yi’s words landed, a loud slap resounded.

Ye Wanwan gave Feng Qin Yu a tight slap right in front of everyone’s dumbstruck gazes.

Feng Qin Yu was in a complete daze. She stood there holding her face blankly and the others were tongue-tied and stunned; even the old madam who had been observing indifferently at the side gave a look of surprise.

Under everyone’s shocked gazes, Ye Wanwan slowly retracted her hand and said very casually and calmly, “No need for severe punishment - let this slap be a lesson for Miss Feng.”

## 418 Saved everyone's lives

“You hit me... you actually dared to hit me! Just a lowly and vile playtoy like you actually dared to act with the power of the mistress of the household and dared to teach me a lesson?!”

Feng Qin Yu was so mad that her face turned the color of a pig's liver. She raised her hand and was about to slap Ye Wanwan brutally. “B\*\*\*\*!”

The next second, Xu Yi and Eleven took a step forward at the same time like two boulders, blocking off access to Ye Wanwan.

Eleven: “Miss Feng! You can't be disrespectful towards Miss Wanwan!”

Xu Yi: “Miss Feng, please be mindful of your words and actions!”

Feng Qin Yu glared at the two of them in a fiery rage. “Great... really great... two truly loyal and devoted dogs! Are you guys completely smitten by this vixen that you've forgotten who your master is? Both of you are actually shielding a cowardly and ungrateful slut?”

A murderous intention in Eleven's eyes flashed as he spoke without a trace of warmth, “Miss Feng, Miss Wanwan certainly did not choose to die with us, but she saved all of our lives!”

Feng Qin Yu was stunned before she let out a laugh. “Saved everyone's lives? This woman? In order to protect this vixen, you guys could come up with any kind of nonsense, huh? How dare you speak without thinking in front of grandma, in front of all of us!”

“Qin Yu, keep quiet!” The old madam shot a stern look at Feng Qin Yu then turned to Eleven and asked, “What you just said now - was that the truth?”

Faced with the old madam's and all the elders' questioning gazes, Eleven's expression was unperturbed as he said, "I would never dare to lie. If it wasn't for Miss Wanwan, I'm afraid we would all be corpses now, including master!"

"Miss Wanwan was quick-witted; her courage and insight were even more admirable. She was simply pretending to leave with us at that time but after that, she came up with the idea of disguising us as another power that the Murderous Blood Gang was extremely fearful of. She went forward and scared off every single one of them so we could escape! Miss Feng went overboard by insulting and speaking so rudely to Miss Wanwan just now!"

Although this retelling of events was very short, only people like them who had personally experienced it could understand how dangerous it was - if they were just a little more careless, they would have no hope of surviving.

Xu Yi, who was next to him, continued, "At that point, our people were already up against the Murderous Blood Gang, and Liu Ying and Song Jing were severely injured. It was Miss Wanwan who led Dark Team 1 to us in time. In the beginning, we all misunderstood Miss Wanwan as well; we only found out the truth when we were safely out of harm's way and Eleven and the others revealed their faces!"

After Eleven and Xu Yi finished speaking, the entire room entered a weird silence.

Everyone returned to their senses after a long time. The elders present turned to look at each other, surprised.

"Are you sure? It was that brat who saved all of you in the end?"

"How could it be... I thought a powerful force came to help..."

...

The old madam turned to the only person who hadn't spoken, Liu Ying. She asked him solemnly, "Liu Ying, were Xu Yi and Eleven telling the truth?"

Liu Ying pursed his lips. Although there were many things he wasn't happy with Ye Wanwan about, he couldn't possibly lie to this kind of question. So in the end, he lowered his head and answered truthfully, "Yes, it's true, old madam. Indeed, Miss Wanwan's plan saved us all."

Hearing what Liu Ying said, Qin Ruo Xi's eyes shifted subtly. "How... how is that possible..." At this moment, Feng Qin Yu had a complete change in expression.

It was actually this witch, who only knows how to show off her charm, who saved 9th brother and the others...

## 419 The mastermind

Feng Qin Yu gritted her teeth as she murmured resentfully, “How is she that quick-witted and resourceful? She probably played some small tricks! Anyone would know how to do that!”

Hearing what Feng Qin Yu said, Eleven’s eyes were filled with ridicule. Simply played some small tricks? All these high and mighty ladies kept in boudoirs are truly naive to the point that they’re stupid!

Now, the way the old madam looked at Ye Wanwan was much warmer than before. She also looked at her in a new light for the slap she gave Feng Qin Yu with the authority of the mistress of the household.

“Wanwan, you’re only Little 9th’s girlfriend after all and haven’t married into our family yet, so the Si family doesn’t have the right to demand anything from you. However, you stayed back with Little 9th and even thought of a plan to save everyone - this makes grandma really glad.”

Originally, after they returned this time, Ye Wanwan found that the old madam’s attitude towards her had turned colder.

She didn’t have to think much to know that someone had definitely said something to grandma.

But Ye Wanwan didn’t mind this at all. Even if it was the case, it didn’t matter much. After all, she met grandma with all that “honor and glory” in her past life and grandma still accepted her.

As long as she didn’t cause trouble like she did in her past life or break the old madam’s taboos, her so-called “dark history” would not cause any real damage for her.

Ye Wanwan revealed a hint of shyness as she replied obediently, “Grandma, I didn’t do much. I just moved my lips. It was all thanks to everyone working together and helping out that we solved this crisis!”

Seeing as Ye Wanwan didn't openly take credit, the old madam nodded. "Alright, you don't have to be humble. You did very well this time, grandma will remember this!"

Now, all the elders finally had nothing to say.

One of them who had a white beard and seemed to be the oldest in the family clan glanced at Ye Wanwan coldly then said indifferently, "Since this is the case, this problem ends here then!"

"What's important right now is that we find out who the mastermind is behind all this. The Si family doesn't have any ties, much less any feud, with such a notorious organization like the Murderous Blood Gang, so why would they target the Si family? Those outlaws were definitely hired by someone!"

An elder in a green shirt sitting in the corner scowled and echoed, "That's right, they actually dared to act against the master of the Si family! It's simply outrageous! We must seize that person by hook or crook!"

"But... right now, we have no leads at all. Where should we start to investigate?" someone asked with knitted brows.

Listening up to this point, the old madam's expression turned rigid. She looked towards Xu Yi and the others and probed, "When all of you were up against those guys, did you get any useful information?"

When Xu Yi heard this, he recalled what happened and replied, "When we were confronted by those people from the Murderous Blood Gang, I did give them a warning - I asked whether they had considered the consequences of their actions. If they really killed 9th master, they would have to face the fury of the entire Si family. Even the Murderous Blood Gang couldn't possibly be completely fearless of the Si family, but they were very arrogant. It seemed like they were emboldened by the backing they had and it was definitely a little fishy..."

At this moment, a cold light abruptly appeared in the white-bearded elder's eyes. "They were emboldened by the backing they had? Why would they have a backing? Could we surmise that the mastermind behind all this is someone from the Si



family who has a high position and right of inheritance? You think this was a vain attempt to murder the master and replace him? So that's why the Murderous Blood Gang didn't have any fear of retaliation from the Si family!"

## 420 Thorough investigation

A vain attempt to assassinate the master to replace him? This isn't just an ordinary offense...

The white-bearded elder's words resonated throughout the entire room. Everyone kept silent in fear.

The white-bearded elder was Si Ye Han's grandfather's second younger brother, Si Ming Rong. In other words, he was Si Ye Han's second great uncle. He held the highest position and prestige in the clan; even the old madam would discuss many issues with him and listen to his opinions.

In the family, he was equivalent to a law enforcer and had been faithful and true towards the Si family all these years. He did his best to support the master of the household and was never afraid of offending anyone.

The moment Si Ming Rong said those words, almost everyone turned towards the elder dressed in a western suit, sitting in the corner and sipping his tea leisurely.

The elder in a western suit seemed to be around 60 over years old. Seeing that everyone was staring at him, his face turned slightly dark. \*cough\* "Uncle Rong, how could you put it that way?"

This person was Si Ye Han's father's cousin, Si Huai Liang, third great uncle's son. Previously, when Si Ye Han's father, Si Huai Zhang, passed away, Si Ye Han and a few of the uncles fought like demons. Until Si Ye Han seized the position of head of the Si family many years later, those people kept eyeing that seat.

Especially Si Huai Liang. He loved pulling strings and forming cliques. He caused a scene several times when he was drunk, displaying his dissatisfaction towards Si Ye Han and criticizing him for usurping the position when he was just a newbie. He even threatened to find someone to kill him.

Hence, it was no wonder that everyone's first instinct was to blame him.

The white-bearded elder swept a stern gaze at Si Huai Liang. "It was just a guess; why are you so paranoid? Unless you're the one who sent those people?"

Si Huai Liang immediately became agitated. "Uncle Rong! You can't speak your mind like that! I think it's a little hurtful that we get suspicious of our own family members just by relying on these people's words without any evidence! Don't you all agree?"

When the others heard that, they also spoke up one after another: "Uncle Rong's suspicions aren't without reason, but this is such a serious accusation! Of course, we need to investigate thoroughly and find substantial proof!"

"That's right, the master of our family is now seriously ill and in a coma. We're without a leader; we can't have disorder amongst our own people!"

The white-bearded elder exclaimed harshly, "Of course we'll investigate! And we must start from our own people! As long as none of you have done anything wrong, what disorder will there be?"

The old madam took a deep breath and opened her eyes. When she considered how her grandson nearly lost his life, her eyes scanned every single one of them icily. All of a sudden, she said, "Uncle Zhong is right. Since we don't have any evidence, we'll investigate till we do! We'll start internally. Everyone must cooperate with the investigation - otherwise, you'll be treated as the traitor!"

"I've already warned all of you umpteen times - internal strife is strictly prohibited. No attacking each other. If I find that anyone dared to violate this, you will not be let off lightly!"

Si Huai Liang curled his lips and didn't dare to object. He said, "Yes, yes, yes great aunt, I will definitely cooperate! But I just want to make this small declaration - great aunt, you know me best. I have a sharp tongue, but I mean well. Although I made some poorly-thought-out comments before, I

would never, ever do something like this to Ah-Jiu! I hope you'll have a thorough investigation!"

The old madam gave him a sidelong glance. "As long as you didn't do it, you won't be wrongly accused!"

Once the old madam finished speaking, she turned to the old housekeeper and ordered, "Pass on my order. Within three days..."

The old madam was about to give her orders when an elder sitting at the corner in a navy blue Tang suit lit up and exclaimed all of a sudden, "Hold it!"

## 421 Evidence

Everyone turned in unison towards the elder who interrupted the old madam.

The moment Ye Wanwan, who had been watching on the sidelines, saw the elder dressed in a Tang suit speak up, the space between her brows twitched.

“What is it?” The old madam frowned.

The elder dressed in the Tang suit made a subtle, cold glance in Xu Yi’s direction then said to the old madam, “Sister-in-law, I received some information lately, but since I haven’t looked into and verified it, I didn’t want to mention it. But now that our master has been attacked, I added two and two together and to my surprise, something wasn’t right! This is a serious case, and I personally am unable to judge, so I hope sister-in-law and everyone here will take a look into this matter together!”

Watching this scene in front of her, Ye Wanwan’s expression changed.

It was exactly the same as she had expected - things were unfolding just the way they had in the past.

The person speaking was the true mastermind, Si Ye Han’s fourth great-uncle, Si Ming Li!

Si Ye Han’s grandfather had three younger brothers: the white-bearded elder, Si Ming Rong; Si Ming Xiao who had already passed away; and this mastermind, Si Ming Li.

Si Ming Li occupied a high position and was powerful; his status was comparable to Si Ming Rong.

Considering Ye Wanwan’s current abilities, even though she knew this would happen, she was unable to stop it...

Furthermore, Si Ming Li still had an extremely powerful backer and Ye Wanwan still didn’t know who that person was to this day.

In her previous life, not only did the Si family find out about Si Ming Li, but they also found out that Si Ming Li had been colluding with a mysterious person all these years.

It was a pity that when Ye Wanwan got a divorce and left the Si family, the greatest mastermind still hadn't been brought to light.

In order to find the culprit, even the seriously ill old madam encountered violent treachery...

Watching Xu Yi, who still had no clue about what was about to happen and who was sincerely hoping to nab the culprit for his master, Ye Wanwan clenched her fists tightly as she thought about his tragic end in her past life.

Shortly after, the brown portfolio Si Ming Li brought out made its way to the old madam and all the elders.

After looking at it, everyone's faces turned unusually dark.

The white-bearded elder, Si Ming Rong, had his face completely shrouded in darkness. After he placed the thick stack of documents down, he shot daggers at Xu Yi who was standing in the corner and bellowed, "Xu Yi!"

Xu Yi noticed the strange looks from the elders and furrowed his brows slightly then he took a step forward. "Here!"

Si Ming Rong slammed the table with a loud "bang." "Xu Yi! How dare you?! The Si family has never let you down, yet you betrayed us, conspiring with the Murderous Blood Gang to assassinate our master!"

"What? Betray master... conspired with the Murderous Blood Gang..." Xu Yi was in utter shock. After some time, he hastily said, "Please check your facts carefully, elder Rong. How could I possibly betray the Si family and assassinate our master! It's impossible that I could even have any connections with the Murderous Blood Gang!"

"Hmph, you won't give up until you see the coffin, huh?" Si Ming Rong tossed the documents at Xu Yi's face. "You actually said you have no connections with the Murderous Blood Gang? Then how do you explain all this!"

Ye Wanwan followed Xu Yi's gaze and certainly, she saw those were pieces of evidence of Xu Yi secretly colluding with the members of the Murderous Blood Gang - the evidence was irrefutable.

The trickiest part was that all these pieces of evidence weren't forged; they were all real. Xu Yi did, in fact, communicate with members of the Murderous Blood Gang; this point was undeniable...

## 422 The dead cannot testify

Si Ming Li was very sure that this evidence alone was enough to condemn Xu Yi.

As long as Xu Yi dragged things out and the “truth” came to light, they would be off the hook.

Xu Yi had been the most trusted person at Si Ye Han’s side; there were many things Si Ye Han entrusted to him to deal with. If it wasn’t for Xu Yi sharing Si Ye Han’s burden all these years, Si Ye Han’s health would’ve been much worse.

As a matter of fact, that member of the Murderous Blood Gang whom Xu Yi contacted before wasn’t someone from the gang at all - it was a mole Xu Yi secretly planted inside the Murderous Blood Gang who was actually one of their own people.

But before they could get any useful information, that person died in an accident during one of their missions.

Who knew that the real mastermind would collect all the evidence of Xu Yi contacting that mole, use him as a scapegoat, and accuse him of colluding with someone from the Murderous Blood Gang?

Now that the mole was dead, he couldn’t possibly testify for Xu Yi. Due to those people who brought out this incident at such a sensitive time, Xu Yi would never be able to explain himself even if he had ten mouths.

As expected, after seeing all the evidence, Xu Yi’s expression changed. “These... these are...”

Si Ming Rong glared at him. “You dare to say all this isn’t real? You didn’t secretly contact that person?”

“I already checked all the evidence over and over - they definitely weren’t fabricated,” Si Ming Li said confidently.

Xu Yi’s forehead was dripping with cold sweat. He felt as if he was wrapped in a giant net. Xu Yi forced himself to maintain



his composure before speaking up: “All this evidence is real - I did contact this person before, but I only contacted him because he was a mole I planted in the Murderous Blood Gang. He’s one of us, and the reason why I was in contact with him was to gather intelligence!”

Si Ming Li sneered. “Tsk, a mole? One of our own? Then where’s the intel you gathered, huh? Why didn’t you receive any news about our master’s attempted assassination this time?”

Xu Yi immediately responded, “That mole died a month ago!”

Si Ming Li nodded in understanding. “So you’re saying we can only rely on your words since the dead can’t testify, right?”

Xu Yi replied anxiously, “I... But everything I said was the truth!”

Si Ming Li let out a low chuckle. “I see. Then let me ask you - this project was kept completely under wraps. Aside from our internal people, outsiders all thought the master went for an ordinary business trip, so this time, why did the Murderous Blood Gang choose this precise moment to act?”

“The Murderous Blood Gang was able to seal off the entire country B, meaning they had been preparing this for at least a month. This means they already found out about the master’s plans a month ago, yet coincidentally, the last time you contacted that person from the Murderous Blood Gang was also a month ago!”

“The project this time was indeed kept under wraps, but it took three entire years to prepare for it and it went through several hands - there were many opportunities for something to go wrong!”

“Then let me ask you again - when the master was surrounded by the Murderous Blood Gang, our men split in three directions to escape, so how was the Murderous Blood Gang able to locate our master instantly?”

“At that time, country B was completely under the control of the Murderous Blood Gang, so splitting our men in three

directions was our last resort. Regardless of the number of splits we had, our actions were all under the nose of the Murderous Blood Gang. The reason why they didn't kill us immediately was simply because they were toying with us like a game of cat and mouse!"

Si Ming Li scoffed. "Fantastic... fantastic! What a perfect excuse! You contacted a member of the Murderous Blood Gang because he was a mole and you couldn't get the person to testify because he's dead! You said the leaking of the itinerary had nothing to do with you and the reason why the escape route was in their hands was because the Murderous Blood Gang had arms and eyes all over the country! Special assistant Xu's really scheming, what good moves! No wonder he was able to deceive the master, old madam and all of us all these years!"

## 423 No need for further investigation

After he said his piece, Si Ming Li snapped. He raised the teacup next to him and tossed it at Xu Yi.

An ear-piercing “clang” resounded. The teacup fell to the ground and broke into pieces. Xu Yi’s forehead was bleeding non-stop.

Liu Ying and Eleven stood there in a daze looking at the evidence, completely dumbfounded.

The previous two accusations were indeed questionable, but Xu Yi secretly contacting the Murderous Blood Gang was an irrefutable fact.

Xu Yi... how is this possible...

At this moment, all the elders gave Xu Yi cold and detached looks.

“Xu Yi, with all this conclusive evidence here, how are you still trying to smooth-talk your way out of this? The ‘mole’ who died was obviously killed by you to silence him!”

“Why did you betray the Si family and who’s your master behind the scenes? What’s your motive?”

“You’re truly ungrateful; if it wasn’t for the late master, your entire family would’ve already been killed by your enemies and buried in the deep sea! You actually dared to bite the hand that fed you! You’re worse than a beast!”

“I think the entire Xu family has been bribed!”

...

The blood on Xu Yi’s head trickled along his brow bone and dripped into his eyes like tears of blood...

Facing each and every one of their cold faces and dagger-like glares, he slowly lifted his blood-red eyes and said, making

sure to enunciate every single word: “I did not betray my master. Every single word I said just now was the truth! My father was with the late master his whole life, and I’ve been by the master’s side since I was little. The entire Xu family is completely loyal to master! Today, if I, Xu Yi, spoke a single lie, I’ll go to hell, degenerate into an animal and be barred from reincarnating!”

Si Ming Li scoffed. “If one could prove his innocence just by swearing, I’m afraid there wouldn’t be any criminals in this world.”

Si Ming Rong’s face was frozen as he pondered for a long time. “Let’s not talk about the other issues. This evidence is indeed irrefutable. Do you have anything to prove that this person you contacted in secret was a mole like you mentioned?”

Only the mole himself can prove my innocence, and now that the mole’s dead, there’s nothing I can do...

“Seems like our investigation ends here.” Si Ming Li turned to the old madam. “Sister-in-law, things are very clear now, so please deal out a punishment for this traitor!”

The old madam, who had kept silent all this time, looked unusually somber and had been sizing Xu Yi up several times.

The corners of Si Ming Li’s lip curved upwards, revealing a bone-chilling smile - this time, Xu Yi was doomed for sure.

Not just Xu Yi alone, but the entire Xu family would be dragged into this.

“Old madam!”

At this moment, an elderly man in his sixties dressed in black pushed the door open and entered; he looked anxiously towards the silent old madam.

Hearing this, everyone’s eyes turned to focus on that man.

This elderly man’s name was Xu Chang Kun. He was Xu Yi’s father and had fought for the Si family for 30 full years. Today, he was also one of the oldest in the Si family.

“My son, Xu Yi, would never do something devoid of conscience like colluding with the enemy. I hope old madam will stand for justice!” Xu Chang Kun’s body trembled slightly. As one of the oldest in the Si family, he knew that if Xu Yi was proven guilty, there was no doubt he would die!

Even if the master of the Si family, Si Ye Han, regained consciousness right now, it would all be hopeless if there was no evidence to prove Xu Yi’s innocence.

The old madam shut her eyes slightly. Her face was glacial and she didn’t bother responding to Xu Chang Kun - after all, he was Xu Yi’s father, so obviously he would speak up for him.

## 424 A thief within the family is the hardest to guard against

“Hng!” Si Ming Rong scoffed coldly. “Xu Chang Kun, you still dare to speak up for Xu Yi at this time. The Xu family will not be able to avoid responsibility for this whole incident!”

Xu Chang Kun’s face turned red as he retaliated immediately, “How could I not know my own son?!”

“Do you?” Si Ming Rong flung the brown portfolio over to Xu Chang Kun’s feet.

Xu Chang Kun quickly bent over, picked up the document and flipped through it carefully.

With each flip of the page, Xu Chang Kun’s face turned darker and darker. When he finished reading everything in the file, his face was completely ashen. He stumbled a few steps back and looked at Xu Yi in disbelief.

“Xu Yi... you... you...” Xu Chang Kun’s resolute heart finally started to waver.

It didn’t matter whether Xu Yi was wronged; the information in this file couldn’t be wrong. Even if Si Ye Han spoke up for Xu Yi personally, it would be of no use at all...

“Father, I was wronged, I really didn’t... I didn’t!”

Looking at his own father’s doubtful and heartbroken expression, Xu Yi entered into deep despair. My own father has already...

Xu Chang Kun shook his head as a bitter smile spread across his face. He mocked himself as he turned to the old madam. “It’s my fault. I, Xu Chang Kun, didn’t teach my son well... I let my wife down, I let the master down and all the more, I let the Si family down... how the old madam wants to punish Xu Yi and the Xu family, I will have... no... objections...”

The moment Xu Chang Kun said his piece, he looked as if he had aged over ten years. He retreated and didn't speak anymore.

"Xu Yi, do you plead guilty?" The white-bearded elder, Si Ming Rong, pointed coldly at Xu Yi and roared.

"I... I didn't do it, I really didn't do it at all!" Xu Yi shook his head. He would never confess to a crime he didn't commit.

At this moment, the gaze of the old madam was filled with extreme disappointment and wrath as she looked at Xu Yi. Things had progressed to this point, yet he still didn't want to plead guilty.

Truly, as the saying went... to guard against a thousand thieves is easier than guarding against one at home!

"Xu Yi, I've never treated the Xu family badly. You've been by Little 9th's side for so many years and I've also always placed the utmost trust in you, handing Little 9th over to your care. I never expected that I personally placed a deadly knife by Little 9th's side!"

"You're really... such a great disappointment! What did those people offer you that you could throw your conscience away?!"

The light in the old madam's eyes was flickering.

Xu Yi clenched his fists so tightly that his knuckles turned white. "Old madam, what I said was the truth! My father was by the late master's side for over 30 years. He's been loyal and true, so how could I be so daring to stain my father's name and loyalty?"

Si Ming Li used the teacup to push some tea leaves aside. His gaze swept across Xu Yi lightly as if he was looking at a beast on his deathbed who was still struggling for life. "Tsk, everyone said special assistant Xu was smooth and slick with people - two-faced, making everyone so happy that even the master didn't have his guard up against you. It has truly been an eye-opener today. It's already escalated to this point, yet you can still say all those things without blinking. If it wasn't

for the irrefutable evidence, even I, myself, would be moved by you!”

Si Ming Li continued reminding the old madam: “Xu Yi’s been by the master’s side for so many years, so how much classified information does he know? The master’s encountered many attempted assassinations before, but just how many of them were orchestrated by Xu Yi behind the scenes? Thinking about them gives me the shudders...”

When the old madam heard what Si Ming Li said, her face turned frighteningly icy. “Xu Yi, if you have anything to say, save it for the prosecutors!”



## 425 Break both his legs

Si Ming Rong said in a deep voice with a rigid expression: “Take him down, torture and question him, lock up the Xu family and do not let a single one of them off.”

This issue had already been settled; Xu Yi was going to meet an ending exactly the same as in her past life.

In her past life, after Xu Yi was taken away, Si Ming Li was itching to kill every member of the Xu family as punishment for their futile attempts to rebel, leaving no one alive!

Xu Yi had definitely guessed he was framed by now. It doesn't affect only me, but my entire family and relatives won't be able to escape this calamity. Even if master wakes up, he can't save me...

So after hearing the old madam and Si Ming Rong's words, Xu Yi's pupils constricted.

He knelt on the floor with one knee. His forehead was still bleeding with fresh blood flowing down his face. No matter how hard he tried to explain, nobody would believe him. No matter how he swore he was telling the truth, they would think he was putting on a show and being hypocritical. Even if he cut himself right there and then, they would think he committed suicide to escape punishment...

I have no means of proving my innocence!

“It wasn't me! I didn't do it! I didn't betray my master! That man really was a mole I planted!”

Xu Yi was instantly overwhelmed with despair. His eye sockets tore apart as he yelled, but he was simply met with pairs of cold eyes staring back at him...

Si Ming Li sneered. “According to the family rules, we have to break both his legs first then drag him into the prosecution hall!”

Two burly bodyguards with indifferent expressions, each holding a special rod in their hands, walked over to Xu Yi as if they were afraid Xu Yi would lose control and hurt people. One of the bodyguards instantly pressed Xu Yi down to the floor.

Ye Wanwan had a eureka moment - if she didn't remember wrong, Xu Yi's legs were disabled at this very moment...

"Let me go... I was wronged, I was wronged!" Xu Yi shouted in despair.

"Bang"!

The bodyguard was annoyed as he threw non-stop punches at Xu Yi to the point where Xu Yi had no more strength to make a sound.

Xu Yi's face was covered in blood after taking several heavy punches. Those once wise and astute eyes were now dim without any light in them.

"I, Xu Yi, have always been loyal and devoted towards the master; I've never had a tinge of disloyalty in me... I've treated the people in the Si family like my own brothers and sisters... but things have reached this point and nobody's willing to believe me... haha... since all of you want me dead, why should I even try to defend myself..."

Xu Yi started laughing crazily like he accepted his fate.

The other guard with the special, long rod raised his right arm, exerting all his force. A moment of complete silence filled the air and the long rod ruthlessly went straight for Xu Yi's right leg.

"Master, Xu Yi can't be by your side anymore..."

A bitter smile appeared on Xu Yi's face as he closed both his eyes in despair.

At this exact moment, a weak figure flashed towards him.

"Bang!"

The long rod with an all-powerful force stopped in mid-air all of a sudden.

And the other end of the rod was held tightly by a little hand.

Xu Yi furrowed his brows and opened his eyes instinctively. As this was all too sudden, he was a little dazed.

Although the girl in front of his eyes seemed a little weak, she was like a giant blocking his body, intercepting the rod that could break his right leg.

The guard turned to Ye Wanwan. He was a little taken aback as well. This woman is really strong...

“This...” the guard turned towards the elders.

This woman was the mistress of the Si family. At this moment, the mistress of the household actually stepped forward, so as a measly guard of the Si family, he didn't dare to act rashly.

## 426 I believe him

“Who do you think you are?! How dare you stand in the way of our family rules?!” Si Ming Li erupted instantly.

Hearing that, Ye Wanwan was expressionless. She cast a cold sideways glance at Si Ming Li and spoke with a bone-chilling voice: “Fourth great uncle, usually you’re the elder and I should respect you... but today, things are different... who do you think you are that you actually dared to insult the future mistress of the Si family?”

“You... you... you!” Si Ming Li pointed at Ye Wanwan, speechless.

“Fourth great uncle, since you completely disrespected the mistress of the Si family, can I assume you disrespect the master of the Si family as well?” Ye Wanwan replied coldly.

“Nonsense!” Si Ming Li was shocked. This Ye Wanwan actually managed to launch this great accusation at him with just a few words.

At this moment, everyone’s attention instinctively turned to Ye Wanwan.

Watching Ye Wanwan flaunting her power at such a time, the white-bearded elder, Si Ming Rong, frowned in displeasure.

Si Ming Li restrained himself and said, “What I meant was that the elders are dealing with an important matter; how could we allow a woman like you to simply interrupt?”

Ye Wanwan stood next to Xu Yi as she replied indifferently, “Housekeeper Xu isn’t a traitor. I believe everything he said!”

Hearing this, Xu Yi turned to Ye Wanwan in a daze. His entire face filled with astonishment. He never expected that the person who would stand up for him would actually be Ye Wanwan...

Seeing as Ye Wanwan actually spoke up for a traitor and didn’t seem to realize the gravity of the situation, all the elders

looked displeased.

Qin Ruo Xi was amongst them and the corners of her lips curled into a cold smirk.

This woman is really darn stupid. She actually went against the entire Si family and wants to side with the traitor. I 'd love to watch this show; I wonder how she's going to put an end to this.

The rage and humiliation on Si Ming Li's face suddenly transformed into a smile. He looked at Ye Wanwan and said casually, "You believe what he said was the truth, what he said was genuine? With the evidence right here, you're helping a traitor. Are you dumb and ignorant or... do you have some evil intentions!"

Si Ming Li changed the topic suddenly and continued, "Miss Wanwan has outstanding courage and insights. I admire you but there's something I just can't figure out - for an organization like the Murderous Blood Gang, it's impossible for ordinary folks to know about them, much less the existence of an organization even stronger than them."

"For a young, sheltered lady like you, how would you know all these things?"

"Attempting to fool the Murderous Blood Gang - I'm afraid that's not something you could do just by knowing about them, you have to be completely familiar with that organization before you can achieve that, right?"

Si Ming Li spoke as his gaze turned towards Liu Ying and Eleven.

The two of them looked at each other but didn't comment, which could be considered as tacit agreement.

"Liu Ying, let me ask you: which organization did you guys disguise yourselves as?" Si Ming Li asked.

Liu Ying paused for a moment before answering, "Rose of Death..."

Wh... what? Rose of Death!

Hearing those three words, Rose of Death, all the elders had the same reaction at the same time - no wonder they were able to scare the Murderous Blood Gang away!

“And how were all of you able to put on the disguise?” Si Ming Li asked again.

Eleven could only answer truthfully, “At the time, Miss Wanwan already had some costumes and props prepared... also, Miss Wanwan was quite knowledgeable about the Rose of Death...”

## 427 Mental problem

Listening up to this point, Si Ming Li nodded in satisfaction. “So I’d like to ask Miss Ye just how exactly were you able to have knowledge of those details, details that even the Si family’s intelligence network was unable to fish out and how were you able to predict the development of events that you were able to prepare the props needed? Is it possible that you were able to foresee the future, huh?”

At that moment, everyone’s attention was completely focused on Ye Wanwan.

They were too preoccupied trying to find the mastermind that none of them even questioned these details. Now that Si Ming Li brought it up, the incident did seem quite fishy.

“This woman... she’s not a traitor too, is she?”

“Seems like she is!”

“How could she have known so much about these people? There must be something wrong with this woman!”

...

Seeing that Ye Wanwan had been dragged into this for speaking up for him, Xu Yi’s heart raced, but he was unable to provide an explanation and didn’t dare to speak up for her even more so.

Now that I’ve already been deemed the traitor, if I speak up for Ye Wanwan, I wouldn’t be helping her but harming her!

Thus, he could only motion at Ye Wanwan with his eyes to get her to stop trying to protect him.

However, Ye Wanwan didn’t have the intention of abandoning him. She took a handkerchief out of her pocket and lightly pressed on Xu Yi’s forehead right before everyone’s eyes.

“You should clean this up a little, housekeeper Xu.”

“You...” Xu Yi was stunned.

The faces of all the elders present were extremely gloomy.

This woman actually dares to treat a traitor so well right in front of us!

We should've immediately punished her just now!

Ye Wanwan didn't care about the fuming expressions of the elders around her. She turned to look at Si Ming Li, who was looking at her as she courted death like he had all the winning cards in his hands. She said leisurely, "Fourth great uncle, you're joking. How could I possibly be able to foresee the future?"

Why should Si Ming Li care about a little brat like Ye Wanwan? He looked at her with disdain and said, "Then... since this is the case, Miss Ye, you must be the Rose of Death herself... or someone powerful from the Rose of Death gang!"

In response to what Si Ming Li said, all the elders were horrified.

"I don't have any relations with the Rose of Death," Ye Wanwan replied calmly.

"With death at hand, you're still trying to deny it!" Si Ming Li sneered. "I think you're someone powerful from the Rose of Death; we must punish you today!"

As he spoke, he signaled the few guards in the area.

After receiving his signal, a few bodyguards hurriedly stepped forward, ready to take down Ye Wanwan.

"Just based on your assumptions, you want to punish the mistress of the Si family?" Ye Wanwan gave the guards side-eye. "I'll see who dares to do it!"

The guards looked at each other, not knowing what to do.

That instant, Ye Wanwan turned to Si Ming Li and sneered. "Fourth great uncle, if you're not trying to get the Si family into deep trouble, then you really must have some mental issues. I really can't imagine how a mentally-challenged person could actually hold such a powerful position in the Si family."



“What did you say?!” Si Ming Li’s face contorted.

Ye Wanwan laughed. “If I’m truly like what fourth great uncle guessed - the Rose of Death herself or someone powerful from the Rose of Death gang... then have you considered the consequences if the Si family punishes me?”

Following what Ye Wanwan said, all the elders were stunned.

The Rose of Death had a vast and mysterious influence. If the Si family provoked the Rose of Death... the consequences would be unimaginable!

“Of course, I don’t have any relations with the Rose of Death at all.” Ye Wanwan continued and laughed: “If the Rose of Death wanted to mess with the Si family, they wouldn’t have to go through all the trouble of planting a mole, right?”

# 428 Evidence - of course I have them

Although the elders in the Si family were unhappy with what Ye Wanwan said, her words were indeed the truth. Right now, the Si family was no match for the Rose of Death.

Si Ming Li, who was some distance away, gritted his teeth. This woman...

“So is fourth great uncle brainless... or does he have other intentions, wishing for the Si family to be eternally damned?”

“You said I’m brainless... how insolent!” Si Ming Li’s eyes were filled with malice.

“Since fourth great uncle has a brain, it must mean you’re harming the Si family on purpose, yeah?” Ye Wanwan said without a change in expression.

“You...!” Si Ming Li clenched his teeth. “I’m not going to debate with you over this. Since you said Xu Yi’s innocent, you have to show us evidence. Otherwise, even the master can’t save him!”

“Evidence? Of course I have evidence.” Ye Wanwan’s eyes scanned across everyone present then said, “Before Ah-Jiu and the others left for the trip, I already knew the Murderous Blood Gang would make a move on the Si family.”

The second Ye Wanwan said that it caused an uproar at the scene.

She knew about it?

How did she know?

If she’s not with the enemy, how would she have known about their plans?

Could it be that she’s a spy from the Murderous Blood Gang?

“How did you know?” Si Ming Li asked.

Tsk, I need to see how this brat's going to explain herself!

She actually dared to ruin my plan. I have to exterminate this brat who thinks so highly of herself today.

Ye Wanwan replied matter-of-factly in front of everyone:  
“Obviously, someone told me about it.”

Someone told her about it?

Everyone was doubtful until Ye Wanwan continued: “A week before the trip, someone suddenly came to see me and told me that Ah-Jiu would be assassinated by members of the Murderous Blood Gang during his trip to country B and wanted me to stop Ah-Jiu from going. That person also mentioned that if I was unable to stop him, I had to disguise as some rose - an organization that the Murderous Blood Gang feared.”

“Everything I know about the Murderous Blood Gang and the Rose of Death was provided by that person.”

Ye Wanwan paused. She glanced at Xu Yi then said, “At first, I didn't know who that person was till today when all of you brought up the so-called evidence of Xu Yi having a connection with the Murderous Blood Gang. I finally realized that the person who came to me with the insider information was the mole housekeeper Xu planted in the Murderous Blood Gang. That mole wasn't dead yet and even knew about the plans of the Murderous Blood Gang, so he quickly came and reported it to me!”

After listening to what Ye Wanwan said, all the elders were dumbfounded.

Things have taken a new turn...

The truth's actually like that?

Even Xu Yi was stunned.

It was just that Xu Yi was very certain that the mole was already killed a long time ago...

Ye Wanwan was just doing this to protect him...

Si Ming Li suddenly bellowed in anger amidst the silence:  
“Complete nonsense! Your story is full of holes!”

Ye Wanwan replied calmly, “I’m not sure which part of what I said had any problems - fourth great-uncle, please correct me.”

Si Ming Li yelled, “What a joke! Even if the mole wanted to disclose insider information, why would he go to you instead of Xu Yi? Who do you think you are?”

Ye Wanwan looked at Si Ming Li plainly. Her gaze held an inexplicable contempt as she replied, “That mole pretended to die and disappear obviously because the Murderous Blood Gang found out and he was being closely monitored, so how could he possibly go to Xu Yi or Liu Ying? I’m the most unsuspecting person by 9th master’s side so naturally, he came to see me.”

## 429 Stop the assassination

Si Ming Li sneered and asked again, “Fine, let’s just assume this explanation is right! Then you mentioned that the mole looked for you a week before the trip and even said the Murderous Blood Gang wanted to assassinate the master - since it was such a grave issue, why didn’t you report it immediately and only spoke up now?”

Ye Wanwan sighed and seemed somewhat disappointed. “Fourth great uncle, even a three-year-old child knows that one shouldn’t easily trust a stranger’s words. Such a pity that fourth great uncle doesn’t know this.”

Without waiting for Si Ming Li to speak, Ye Wanwan said, “When that man appeared out of nowhere after he said those things, I never saw him again. How could I be sure whether he was a friend or foe? How could I be sure that he wasn’t trying to sabotage the negotiations this time or simply used me to stop Ah-Jiu?”

“All I could do at the time was to keep reminding Ah-Jiu of the dangers he might encounter during this trip to country B so that he would step up his guard.”

“But no matter whether what that person said was true or not, it’s always better to be safe than sorry so I prepared some disguises just in case. I didn’t think we would really need them in the end!”

“After we survived that dangerous incident, I was able to confirm that the person was a friend and not a foe, but I just didn’t know who he was when I first met him.”

“At first, I was planning to wait until Ah-Jiu woke up before discussing this incident with him, but this happened and I realized that the person who tipped me off was definitely Xu Yi’s mole!”

What Ye Wanwan said was reasonable and she covered every doubtful point.

All the elders muttered to themselves and pondered her words deeply. Seeing those reactions, it was obvious they found Ye Wanwan's words quite credible.

Otherwise, there was no reason why a little brat like her would have such great predictive abilities.

At this point, Si Ming Li's face finally changed.

He never expected that this little brat could ruin his trap with a few words and even trashed the situation he had planned for such a long time.

That mole's already dead, so how could he have tipped her off?

This woman's simply spouting nonsense!

The old madam thought about it and also found that what Ye Wanwan said sounded reasonable. "Since this is the case... no wonder you kept pestering Little 9th to stay and even wanted to go along!"

Ye Wanwan nodded. "Yes, grandma. It's all thanks to housekeeper Xu for planting a mole in the Murderous Blood Gang that we were able to get a tip on time and saved Ah-Jiu's life; otherwise, the consequences would be unimaginable!"

The old madam looked at the man who had his face covered in blood and was still in a half-kneeling position. She finally said, "Xu Yi... get up..."

Xu Yi was stunned for a couple of seconds before coming back to his senses and stood up mechanically. "Yes..."

Si Ming Li's face was completely shrouded in darkness. His eyes shifted slightly, but at this moment, the old madam had already bought into what Ye Wanwan said, so he probably wouldn't be able to touch Xu Yi and the Xu family for some time...

"Hehe... housekeeper Xu, so that was what happened. This was indeed too coincidental, so you must be more careful in the future. Don't outsmart yourself, yeah?" The corners of Si Ming Li's lips twitched.

Xu Yi gave a sidelong glance at Si Ming Li and didn't respond.

Qin Ruo Xi's eyebrows furrowed. her brows. She hadn't expected that Ye Wanwan would be able to cleverly stop the assassination...

"Thank you... thank you so much Miss Ye for proving my son's innocence, proving the Xu family's innocence!!" The initially ashen-face Xu Chang Kun finally had some rosiness back in his cheeks. He was filled with gratitude as he turned to Ye Wanwan to thank her.

## 430 9th master's awake

“Uncle Xu, don't mention it. I was just speaking the truth,” Ye Wanwan said.

“Hehe...” Si Ming Li sneered then raised some difficult questions suddenly, “Yes, we wronged Xu Yi, but there must be some problems with you.”

“Who knows if you're a mole secretly planted in our Si family - you saved our master this time on purpose to gain the trust of the Si family and the master in order to reach your greatest goal. Of course, all these need to be decided by the prosecution hall. And you should make your way there for further investigation then we'll all know what exactly is the truth!”

Prosecution hall?

If I go into the prosecution hall, will I even be alive when I come out?

Si Ming Li walked briskly towards the old madam and Si Ming Rong.. “Second brother, sister-in-law, this woman is very cunning, I suggest we investigate this clearly today! This issue relates to the entire Si family and if the future mistress of the household is a mole from the enemy...”

Si Ming Rong had always held the principle of killing ten thousand over letting one go, so his attitude was naturally inclined towards Si Ming Li's side.

Si Ming Rong said, “It's best to be prudent and have a thorough investigation. This is necessary.”

This matter is of great importance . The old madam frowned but didn't say anything.

Si Ming Li observed the situation and didn't wait for the old madam to speak. He turned towards the door impatiently and yelled, “Guards! Lock her up!”



A couple of highly-trained guards nodded and walked towards Ye Wanwan.

“You... all of you!” Xu Yi was panicking. He wanted to say something at first but when he thought of the awkward situation he was in, he could only keep mum otherwise he might make the situation worse.

Xu Chang Kun had the same sentiment - he immediately shook his head at Xu Yi, signaling for him to not make a sound.

They could only come up with something after this family meeting!

Ye Wanwan narrowed her eyes . Could it be that I have to die here today?

Although she was very sure that she could prove Xu Yi’s innocence, she forgot that the gap between her status and Si Ming Li’s was too large...

In front of this formidable power, all the strategies were of no use.

I’m too weak right now...

The ruthless and cold bodyguards walked towards Ye Wanwan, their bulky hands grabbing her forcefully...

\*cough...\*

Just at this moment, in the midst of the chaos, there was suddenly an extremely soft voice.

That voice was very soft yet it was like a gust of cold northern winds, freezing everyone instantly.

All the noise suddenly disappeared. Everyone kept quiet like there was a sharp knife held against their throats; none of them dared to make a sound.

Everyone turned towards the direction of the sound...

Then, they saw that Si Ye Han had actually woken up!

The man was dressed in loose thin pajamas. He supported himself with the door frame and stood there, his face was

totally pale without any color, his steps were very unstable, his deep, cold and enigmatic eyes were shrouded in darkness.

“Fourth great uncle, I’m not sure when the Si family became a place where you’re the one who makes all the decisions?”

The man’s hoarse voice resounded in everybody’s ears.

He was just a sickly weak man who could faint anytime yet everybody looked as though they had taken a glimpse of hell; they were terror-stricken and scared out of their wits.

Especially for Si Ming Li, the arrogance he had just now was gone completely, his entire face filled with fear and his forehead was instantly covered in fine beads of sweat. He opened his mouth as if wanting to speak, yet he was so frightened that he couldn’t get the words out...

“Ma... master...”

“9th master’s awake!”

...

Everyone finally reacted to it one after another.

Si Ye Han’s indifferent gaze didn’t pause at anyone. It went past everybody and landed on Ye Wanwan. “Come here.”

## 431 Help me over

The man's hair was as dark as ink, his eyes were like ice, his red lips showed the only color on his pale face, and his white, sickly collarbones peeked out of his loose and thin pajamas. There was a gloomy aura encircling him.

He looked so severely ill, yet it didn't affect his aura at all; instead, it made everyone feel like they were in extreme danger...

Ye Wanwan was dumbstruck and stood rooted to the ground.

The Si Ye Han who was in a coma for three entire months in my past life...

Actually woke up at this moment...

This ruthless and gloomy man before her eyes used to be the greatest nightmare of her life.

She even cursed him to death several times.

However, considering that he was standing upright in front of her despite how weak he was, seeing that he had finally regained consciousness, her eyes started to sting uncontrollably...

At this moment, the man's flawless face was expressionless. When the girl walked up to him, a subtle trace of light finally flashed in his dark eyes.

"Help me over."

"Oh..." Ye Wanwan came back to her senses and quickly helped him over to the sofa opposite.

Seeing that her grandson had woken up, the old madam was very excited. "Little 9th, you're up. But you're still sick! Why did you get out of bed? Hurry, go back and lie down!"

"Grandma, I'm fine," Si Ye Han said. His gaze slowly turned to Si Ming Li, who was standing amongst the elders.

Everybody had their heads down and nobody dared to breathe loudly. As the mastermind, Si Ming Li felt very guilty and at this moment, he was in a panic.

The old madam felt somewhat uncomfortable and she worried that her grandson would be troubled by the turn of events, so she quickly explained: “Little 9th, this wasn’t anything big. We had some misunderstandings but things have been cleared up now. There were some confusing points with this incident, so your fourth great uncle wanted Wanwan to cooperate with the investigation...”

“Cooperate with the investigation?” Si Ye Han said plainly but his voice was piercingly cold, causing people’s bodies to tremble.

“Yes... yes, that’s right...”

Thus, Si Ming Li could only summon his courage and he gave a detailed account of what happened from beginning till end. Then he bowed slightly like he was giving his heartfelt words of advice as he said, “Master, it was a slip of the tongue in a moment of anxiety just now and I didn’t get the old madam’s permission. However, I was so cautious only for the sake of the Si family!”

Initially, Si Ming Li’s plan was flawless, but who knew that this dumb brat would ruin everything for him?

He couldn’t touch Xu Yi now, but he wouldn’t let this brat off. Otherwise, how was he going to resolve the hatred in his heart?

Since she wanted to act as a heroine and save Xu Yi, I’ll let her be the scapegoat then!

Si Ming Li’s plan was well-thought-out, but he never expected that... Si Ye Han would gain consciousness at this moment! And at just the right time!

If he woke up a second later, this woman would be dead!

Now that Si Ye Han was awake, things immediately became very difficult...

When Si Ye Han heard that, he nodded slightly. “Fourth great uncle, thank you. According to the family rules, one who makes decisions without authorization will have to be beaten 100 times with the rod. Considering fourth great uncle’s old age, these 100 beatings will be borne by your son.”

“Wh... what?” Si Ming Li’s face instantly changed when he heard that.

Punishments weren’t carried out by any ordinary servant, but they were all done by professionals from the prosecution hall. These 100 beatings by the rod would disable a person for sure!

What family rules? They’re all just words from his mouth and he really just wants to punish me!

Si Ye Han supported his head with one hand as he raised his deep eyes slightly. “Fourth great uncle, you have an objection?”

## 432 Do you still have any problems?

Si Ming Li gritted his teeth. “Master’s decision is according to the family rules. I wouldn’t dare to have any objections.”

Si Ming Li’s face was gloomy and his cold eyes shot daggers at Ye Wanwan.

This darn woman, she actually caused me to be in this state!

Si Ming Li said sharply, “Master, it’s fine if you want to punish me, but my loyalty towards the Si family has been witnessed by heaven and earth! Even if you punish me, we still have to conduct a thorough check on this woman! At least I presented concrete evidence when I suspected Xu Yi, but this woman is simply using her words - we can’t rely on her words alone!”

“Who knows whether that mole existed or not? What if she’s from the Murderous Blood Gang after all?”

“She’s the future mistress of the household. With such a status, if she turns out to be a spy from the Murderous Blood Gang, the consequences would be unimaginable! Master, please look at the big picture!”

The moment Si Ming Li said those words, the elders looked at each other and started voicing their opinions softly.

Actually, Si Ming Li’s suspicions don’t seem unreasonable...

Si Ming Rong’s face was stiff - he agreed to bring the woman in for investigation only for the sake of safety.

When Xu Yi and Xu Chang Kun witnessed this situation, they started to panic.

This Si Ming Li! He’s going to grab ahold of Miss Wanwan and refuse to let her off today!

If Master insists on protecting Miss Wanwan today, Si Ming Li obviously can’t do anything about it. But by doing so, it goes

against everyone else and would also leave Miss Wanwan in danger still...

Si Ye Han's long and slender fingers lightly rapped against the handrest of the sofa. "What fourth great uncle means is that Wanwan is a mole the Murderous Blood Gang planted in the Si family and she saved me on purpose to gain my trust?"

"Exactly! Since this woman's motive wasn't to assassinate the master, she must be doing it to get intel and she can only get intel by gaining the trust of the master!" Si Ming Li's tone was confident and he glared at Ye Wanwan with murderous intentions in his eyes.

She's just a young brat, it should be a piece of cake to get rid of her!

"Wanwan..." Si Ye Han suddenly glanced at Ye Wanwan then said, "Where's the stuff?"

Stuff? What stuff?!

When everyone heard that, they all turned to Ye Wanwan at the same time. Even Xu Yi was confused.

Ye Wanwan blinked, then obediently dug through her bag and managed to find a wrinkled stack of documents...

"Let fourth great uncle take a look," Si Ye Han smiled faintly.

Ye Wanwan then obediently brought the documents to Si Ming Li.

Si Ming Li glanced at her then coldly took the files from her. The moment he saw the first page, his face darkened. When he flipped the page, his face became as dark as the bottom of a pot!

"This... this... isn't this the highly classified information and draft contract for this project..." Si Ming Li's face changed completely.

Si Ye Han actually placed such an important document with this woman for safekeeping?!

When everyone heard that, they all turned their heads to look and were shocked.

“What... classified information of the energy project...?”

“Even the draft contract...”

“This... master’s too trusting towards this woman, huh!”

Just how much trust must you have to allow a person to keep such an important document!

Considering the level of trust Si Ye Han already had for this woman, why would she go through such an act to gain his trust? Wouldn’t that be a joke?

Si Ye Han said plainly, “Now, fourth great-uncle, do you still have any problems?”

Si Ming Li gripped the documents tightly and almost fainted from a lack of breath. It was only after some time that he managed to cough out some words with a reddened face, “No... no...”



## 433 Saved him

Xu Yi stared at the documents and heaved a sigh of relief. He could finally put down the huge rock in his heart.

Master not only gave the documents containing classified information to Miss Wanwan for safekeeping; on normal days, he wouldn't hide anything from her. Liu Ying, Qin Ruo Xi, himself and many others from senior management could testify to this.

If Miss Wanwan wanted to dish out any information, that would be very easy. Why would she go through all the trouble of pretending to save the master?

Now, at least nobody would be suspicious of Miss Wanwan anymore...

As expected, Si Ming Li and the rest of the elders were speechless.

Although Si Ming Rong was somewhat upset at Si Ye Han for placing such important documents in the care of a woman, Ye Wanwan was currently the future mistress of the Si family, so Si Ye Han's actions were completely understandable and not a problem at all. Hence, he could only remain silent.

At this moment, Qin Ruo Xi who was in the corner, saw those documents and her face turned pale.

This classified information... even I haven't seen these documents before, yet Ah-Jiu actually handed them to this woman...

At first, she wasn't worried about Ye Wanwan at all.

Considering Ye Wanwan's family background, talent, studies, and actions, marrying into the Si family was like a foolish person's dream, so why would she degrade herself to compete with someone like Ye Wanwan?

However, after this trip to country B, she didn't have a choice but to start to take note of this woman.

How could this woman be so lucky?

Of all people, the mole chose to speak to her and allowed her to take credit for saving so many people. She even saved Xu Yi today, meaning Xu Yi now owed her a great debt. When Si Ming Li was about to make things hard for her, Ah-Jiu happened to wake up...

The old madam loved her grandson and was worried Si Ye Han would overexert himself, so she quickly said, "Alright alright, now everything's clear. If there's nothing else, all of you should go back. We'll talk again when Little 9th's health is better!"

It was the end of a good show. Everyone looked sympathetically at the Si Ming Li who had suffered great losses today and they all took their leave.

"Yes, old madam! We'll get a move on then!"

"Please take care of your health, master!"

...

As Si Ye Han had difficulty moving around, Ye Wanwan saw the elders out.

At the door:

Xu Chang Kun looked at the weak and delicate girl before him. His muddy and old eyes were overwhelmed with gratitude. "If it wasn't for Miss Wanwan, I'm afraid the Xu family would've been sentenced to eternal damnation! For Miss Wanwan's kindness today, I, Xu Chang Kun, will remember this for the rest of my life!"

Extermination and death weren't the worst part; the scariest thing was that the Xu family had been so loyal and true for so many years, yet they would've had to bear the humiliation of being "traitors" for their entire lives.

Xu Chang Kun took a deep bow towards the girl.

Ye Wanwan quickly helped Xu Chang Kun up. "Uncle Xu, you're too kind. I was only speaking the truth just now."

When Xu Chang Kun heard that, he shook his head and smiled bitterly. Under those circumstances, not a single person in the whole family spoke up for the Xu family. None of them believed them, yet a young lady like Wanwan actually stepped forward to stop the bodyguard from beating Xu Yi.

Just this point alone was remarkable.

Ye Wanwan spoke and turned to Xu Yi at the same time.  
“Anyway, housekeeper Xu has always taken care of me and I give him quite a bit of trouble...”

When Xu Yi heard what Ye Wanwan said, he lowered his head, ashamed.

She actually risked her life to save him just because of those trivial things he did in passing. If master hadn't woken up on time, he wouldn't dare to imagine what the consequences would be...

## 434 Just leave for a couple of minutes

Xu Yi was certain the mole was already dead - he even saw his dead body and there was nobody living who could prove his innocence.

Ye Wanwan only made up her story in order to save his life.

So, Ye Wanwan also hadn't known whether he was wronged or not, yet she chose to believe him.

If she hadn't stepped in at that moment, both his legs would've been disabled and the entire Xu family would've been dragged into this with him.

Xu Yi stood there as straight as a stick. His gaze on Ye Wanwan became increasingly resolute and there was a distinct admiration deep in his eyes as he spoke, mouthing each word carefully: "Miss Wanwan, you're the future mistress of the household - these are my responsibilities!"

Hearing Xu Yi's reply, Ye Wanwan was quite taken aback.

Xu Yi sounds like... he actually acknowledges my status...

She didn't expect that because of this incident when she acted without thinking, Xu Yi's attitude towards her would change completely.

She was still alone in the Si family, so if she had someone like Xu Yi on her side, that was obviously a good thing.

Furthermore, Xu Yi wasn't only the closest person to Si Ye Han - he represented the entire Xu family.

One must know that Xu Yi's father, Xu Chang Kun, had been with the late master for over 30 years and had performed exceptionally; his prestige in the family was even higher than some of the blood relatives in the family.

Not long after the elders left, Dr. Sun finally arrived.

The old madam hurriedly got someone to bring him in. “Dr. Sun, please take a look at Little 9th. He fainted all of a sudden and has just woken up!”

On the large gray bed, Si Ye Han heard someone opening the door and he lifted his brows slightly. After seeing who it was, his face returned to its usual ice-cold expression.

His gloomy eyes seemed somewhat irritated. “Where’s Wanwan?”

The old madam looked at her grandson, annoyed - at this point, he still didn’t even care about his own health; the first thing that came to his mind was Wanwan. Didn’t she just leave for a couple minutes?

At this moment, there was the sound of footsteps “deng deng deng” as Ye Wanwan rushed upstairs after sending Xu Chang Kun and the others off.

Seeing Ye Wanwan, the old madam heaved a sigh of relief. “Ay, she’s here! Now can you let Dr. Sun take a look at you?”

Si Ye Han: “Come here.”

These words were obviously directed at Ye Wanwan.

Ye Wanwan walked over to the bedside obediently.

After Ye Wanwan walked over, the aura encircling Si Ye Han seemed to relax and he closed his eyes immediately, allowing Sun Bai Cao and his disciple to perform all kinds of checks on his body.

After a long time...

“How’d it go, Dr. Sun?” The old madam grew anxious when she noticed that Sun Bai Cao’s expression didn’t seem too good.

Ye Wanwan furrowed her brows and looked at Sun Bai Cao as well.

In her previous life, Si Ye Han was in a critical condition from his serious injuries. Would he be better this time?

Si Bai Cao shook his head and let out a long sigh. “9th master’s health... has already started to deteriorate... I’m

afraid... things are not optimistic...”

“Deteriorate? This... what does this mean?” The Buddha beads in the old madam’s hand broke as she tugged on them emotionally. The beads rolled all over the floor.

Sun Bai Cao’s expression was heavy. “I already mentioned this before, but his body is like a virtual frame - everything looks fine on the surface but inside, everything is in the red. Not only is his body incapable of nursing itself back to health, but his body is being overdrawn day by day. When even that last bit of foundation is used up, his hidden ailments will naturally explode. It’s just a matter of time...”

## 435 Left with half a year

Sun Bai Cao shook his head and sighed heavily. “His five organs are severely damaged. He might simply faint once in a while now, but in the future, his immune system will worsen and his body will get weaker. His organs will start to fail as well...”

“How... how did this happen...” the old madam’s face turned increasingly pale as she listened. She said anxiously, “Dr. Sun, didn’t you say Little 9th would get better if he took care of his health?”

Sun Bai Cao replied helplessly, “That’s right, I did mention that before. The efficacy of 9th young master’s medications are limited and we can only rely on them to help him slowly recuperate. Recuperating is easy for others, but for 9th young master, it’s as difficult as ascending to the skies.”

“His chronic illness is already in his body, and his insomnia not only makes it impossible for him to get enough rest, but it’s like adding hail to the snow. This time, he didn’t listen to my advice and overworked his body again, causing more damage and hastening his chronic illness!”

“That fact that he was able to survive until now without collapsing far exceeds my expectations. According to my predictions, he should’ve already had the onset of disease a few months ago...”

The old madam forced herself to remain calm and her fingers trembled as she asked, “Dr. Sun, give me an accurate answer - can we still save Little 9th now? Just how serious is his illness now?”

“This...” Sun Bai Cao glanced at Si Ye Han somewhat apprehensively.

After all, as a doctor, there were some things he shouldn’t say in front of the patient.

Si Ye Han was expressionless from beginning till end; his cold expression looked as if they weren't talking about his health or maybe life and death didn't matter to him at all.

Hearing this, Si Ye Han replied plainly, "It's fine, Dr. Sun. Please be direct."

Sun Bai Cao knew this master's attitude, so he answered directly. "According to my conservative calculations, if this continues, 9th young master would have at most... half a year left."

What... half a year?!

Hearing what Sun Bai Cao said, the old madam suddenly blacked out and nearly fainted.

Even Ye Wanwan by the side had a change of expression.

He won't live past half a year? How could that be?!

In her previous life, Si Ye Han was still alive when they got a divorce. Also, he wasn't severely injured this time, so his situation should've been much better than before. Why was his condition so serious?

Just what exactly went wrong?

Ye Wanwan tried her hardest to remember all the details in her past life and after a long time, she finally understood the reason why...

In her past life, Si Ye Han did live a long time and didn't die but in those few years, because his organs were failing, he went through several major operations.

Si Ye Han was the master of the Si family, the backbone of the entire family. In order to save him, the Si family naturally tried everything at all costs; even if it meant changing all the organs in his body, they didn't hesitate to do it to extend his life.

In her previous life, she wasn't as concerned about Si Ye Han's condition and only knew he kept getting operations done. However, the word "operation" became such a common word that didn't have any meaning behind it. Furthermore, Si Ye Han rarely showed his suffering and weak side to her and he acted almost the same as an ordinary person.



However, in reality, his health was probably already plagued with illnesses at that point and he still had to undergo so many consecutive major operations.

As his health was extremely weak, his organs deteriorated rapidly. Even after changing his organs and surviving the rejection response by a fluke, his new organs started to fail in one or two years' time and needed a change then he'd have to undergo another operation...

She couldn't even handle the pain Si Ye Han had to endure just by going through these memories in her head.

Living through the repetitive and endless torture from operation after operation, he might've been better off dead.

But the Si Ye Han in her previous life forcefully dragged his life out for such a long time even after being diagnosed with half a year left...

## 436 Will he get better?

The old madam walked over to Sun Bai Cao, extremely emotional. “Half a year! How could he only have half a year left! Dr. Sun, is there really no other way? Please, I’m begging you, think of something else! No matter how much money you want or resources you need, I have the power to make decisions in this household. I can get it done for you!”

Sun Bai Cao shook his head. “Old madam, I’m really sorry. Although I’m a medical expert, I’m of no use to 9th young master. What he needs is to reinforce his vital essence and strengthen his primordial qi - this along with the detox of the five organs are only carried out during sleep. Even with the use of any nutritional food or supplements, the restoration of the five organs and six bowels all require ample rest. In plain words, sleep is a fundamental need for all human beings; if he can’t even get the most basic thing right, all my treatments would be futile!”

The old madam immediately yelled towards the door: “Where’s Mo Xuan?! Get Mo Xuan here right now!”

Xu Yi, who had been waiting at the door, walked in immediately. “Old madam, the master... sent Mo Xuan to take a break.”

“What did you say?” The old madam was shocked then extremely furious. “Don’t you people know how to talk him out of things when he’s acting foolish, huh? Go find Mo Xuan this instant!”

Faced with the fuming old madam, Xu Yi could only rush to find Mo Xuan. “Yes...”

When Si Ye Han heard he only had half a year left, he didn’t even have the slightest wrinkle between his brows. “Grandma, I’m fine. It’s my body - I know it best.”

The old madam’s eyes were red. “What do you know?! Your condition is already like this, yet you still say you know

better?!”

Outside the house, both overtly and covertly, there were many pairs of eyes watching him like a tiger watched its prey, eagerly awaiting his death.

Right now, everyone thought he fainted from overexertion; if those people found out he only had six months to live, could they sit still? They would all try to swallow him whole!

“Little 9th, how could you be so willful and joke with your health?! Why did you allow Mo Xuan to take a break?” The old madam chided him.

Si Ye Han replied expressionlessly, “He’s of no use even if he stays.”

The old madam was exasperated. “You... no matter how useless he is, he could at least make you feel a little better!”

Actually, the old madam knew that even if Mo Xuan came back, considering her grandson’s current condition, it would be useless.

When she thought about how her grandson was left with six months to live and how she had to witness his death before her own, the old madam felt a deep grief as she sobbed silently.

At this moment, Ye Wanwan snapped back to reality from her memories and after some pondering, she turned to Sun Bai Cao and asked, “Old Dr. Sun, then... if he follows your recommendations strictly and recuperates starting from now, will he get better for sure?”

Sun Bai Cao stroked his beard and looked like he was in a difficult position. “If he’s able to abstain from getting angry, quit being hot-tempered, stop tiring himself out and takes all his medications, acupuncture and moxibustion treatment and most importantly, if he ensures a minimum of eight hours of sleep daily. He’s still young now, so there may be a chance of recovery, but I can’t guarantee how much better he’ll get - this depends on the individual.”

Sun Bai Cao shook his head after he was done talking. His words were simply assumptions, just empty words. Just how many could Si Ye Han follow through with?

If he really could follow all of them, his body wouldn't be in this state today.

The old madam obviously knew this as well, so she was in a deep despair.

After all's said and done, don't tell me I'm still unable to keep Little 9th alive...

If she had known...

If she had known, she wouldn't have allowed Little 9th to walk this path...

# 437 I don't want to be a widow

Ye Wanwan lowered her head and didn't mention to the old madam and Dr. Sun how she seemed to have the ability to help Si Ye Han with his sleep; after all, there was too much uncertainty around the issue and Dr. Sun's reply was also quite ambiguous.

She had to give it a try before knowing if it worked or not...

Sun Bai Cao prescribed some medications for Si Ye Han once again, after which he sighed and left. The old madam looked like she had aged a few years in an instant as she sent Sun Bai Cao out with a broken heart.

In a moment, there was only Ye Wanwan and Si Ye Han left alone in the room.

The house was completely silent, caged by a suppressive atmosphere.

The man laid in bed silently. Even after hearing that he had six months left to live, there was still no change in his expression.

Ye Wanwan opened her mouth several times, wanting to speak yet she couldn't get anything out.

At this moment, a cell phone started ringing, breaking the silence.

Si Ye Han picked up the phone by his side. His voice was as rational, calm and articulate as always: "Hello? Yes, that's me."

"How are you, Mr. Smith?"

"Thanks for your concern, it's nothing serious."

"Of course, the negotiations will go on."

"Alright, then in three days..."

...

Si Ye Han was halfway through his conversation when his phone was suddenly knocked to the ground with a loud “bang,” producing “beep beep beep” sounds indicating that the line was disconnected.

Ye Wanwan had walked over and grabbed his wrist as she stared fiercely at the man in front of her. She gritted her teeth and spoke, making sure every word was heard loud and clear, “Si. Ye. Han! Did you even f\*\*\*ing hear what Dr. Sun just said?”

At the door, the old madam had just sent Sun Bai Cao off. Overhearing her grandson’s call, she frowned and was about to say something when she saw that Ye Wanwan had already pounced over to her grandson like a little beast so she couldn’t help but stop in her tracks.

Ye Wanwan stared at Si Ye Han’s frosty face. “You only have six months left to live! How could you act like nothing’s happening? All this work, these projects, are they more important than your life? Do you even care about your health at all??!!”

Si Ye Han was silent for a few seconds then he replied calmly, “I know my limits.”

Ye Wanwan chuckled angrily. “Ha! You know your limits? What limits do you have? Is your limit waiting for your body to weaken till all your organs start to fail then you’ll simply swap them out? Then when your body weakens further and your organs fail again, you’ll drag your illness on and change your organs once again until your entire body is completely drained and hollowed out?”

Ye Wanwan took a deep breath to regain her composure. “Have you forgotten what your grandma said? Even if your entire family needs to be strong, your own life must be preserved too. Have you ever considered what would happen to grandma if you died? Are you prepared to let her watch you die?”

Ye Wanwan paused for a long time before she continued slowly: “Even if you’d rather power through and die than allow yourself to be weak or make mistakes, even if you have

many things you need to take care of, how are you going to do them when you're dead? Do you really... really not care about your life at all?"

Si Ye Han stared at her face. He slowly reached out for those eyes that seemed to be on fire from her anger.

Ye Wanwan was taken aback. She quickly returned to her senses, turned around and wiped her eyes. "Si Ye Han, I don't want to be a widow!"

## 438 How could I not care?

At the door, the old madam was standing sideways. She moved aside and watched the girl run away in a hurry and felt a little moved.

Ay, this child...

In the bedroom, the man was staring in the direction the girl had gone with a darkness in his eyes that couldn't be dispelled.

Not care about my life?

How could I not care...

She's closer and closer to me...

More and more real...

Like I could touch her...

...

After Ye Wanwan ran out, she found a spot next to a little flowerbed by herself and sulked.

I'm really about to die of rage from that non-human.

Who on earth would talk to his business partner over the phone, saying he would discuss the project in three days right after his vital energy was drained from overworking himself, surviving an assassination attempt and being diagnosed with only six months to live?

Even if a person didn't want to live anymore, they wouldn't do this to themselves, right?

If she'd known he didn't even care about his life, why would she go out of her way just to save him?

Ye Wanwan felt as if she was a fool.

Forget it...

Let him do whatever he wants...



If he doesn't cooperate and doesn't care about his own body, anything I do would be useless!

Ye Wanwan was about to get up when she heard two people whispering.

"You bring it over!"

"No no no, you should be the one, you go! The previous time I went in, 9th young master was working. He merely looked up and I couldn't even walk anymore!"

"Wei, why's it me again? I already went once already! You know 9th young master hates Chinese medicine! I carried the medicine over and could feel 9th young master's murderous aura even from ten meters away! What's worse is that if 9th young master does his work and forgets to take his medication on time, we'll be punished by old madam!"

"Let her punish us then! I'm not afraid of old madam's punishment; 9th young master really is too scary. Before, when Xiao Zhang brought his medications in, he accidentally walked right into 9th young master waking up. I'm not sure whether 9th young master awoke from a nightmare or something, but he immediately took a gun out from his bedside and Xiao Zhang was so scared that he peed his pants..."

"Then... then what should we do... I heard 9th young master fainted from exhaustion... his emotions are definitely even more unstable, huh..."

"Why... why don't we wait and see how it goes?"

"I think we can just accept our punishments already..."

...

A sigh echoed from around the corner then someone said, "Give it to me."

Someone suddenly emerged from the flowerbed, startling the two little maids so much that their souls nearly flew out.

"Ah—you..."

"Miss... Miss Ye? Why're you here?"

The little maid was surprised.

Ye Wanwan had been squatting under the flowerbed. Her anger was already gone but she ended up overhearing the two little maids whispering, pushing the responsibility onto each other. Finally, they were so afraid that they decided to delay giving the master his medication and preferred to receive punishment over delivering the medicine to him.

The medicine had to be taken on time for it to be effective - how could it be delayed?!

Ye Wanwan said expressionlessly, "I was cooling off in the shade. Aren't you girls going to deliver the medicine? Give it to me, I was about to look for 9th young master, so I'll bring it over to him."

"Re-really!" The two maids suddenly let out a happy sigh of relief. The way they looked at Ye Wanwan was as if they were looking at the Goddess of Mercy who rescued people from their hardships.

"Thank you, Miss Ye!"

"Thank you! Miss Ye, be careful, don't burn your hands!"

The two maids thanked her continuously then carefully passed a small cup of Chinese medicine to Ye Wanwan.

Ye Wanwan stared at the medicine in her hands and shut her eyes, annoyed.

## 439 Not bitter at all

Ye Wanwan stood by the door. She hesitated for a long time but she was worried that if she delayed any longer, it would impact the effectiveness of the medicine, so she pushed the door open and went in.

Behind Ye Wanwan, the two maids followed behind her as they were worried and peeped through the crack of the door.

The two of them reconsidered it and felt that making Ye Wanwan deliver the medicine didn't seem right. This was their duty after all - how could they simply push it onto Miss Ye?

If Miss Ye had any accidents while delivering the medicine or if something happened, how could they bear this responsibility?

On the huge grey bed, the pale man sat there like a rock, not moving at all.

The wind blew in through the windows, lifting up a corner of his shirt and revealing a section of his thin, bony arms.

In just a short month, he became thinner due to his busy schedule.

Ye Wanwan still had a stomachful of anger at first, but just seeing him face-to-face made her anger deflate like a needle puncturing a balloon.

Because the pungent smell of the Chinese medicine permeated the room, the man's frozen brows furrowed all of a sudden and he turned to the door.

How dare you frown!

This is something that could potentially save your life!

Ye Wanwan walked briskly towards the bedside.

Seeing that the person at the door was Ye Wanwan returning, a hint of surprise flashed in Si Ye Han's unmoving eyes and his gaze followed her until she arrived at his side.

At the door, the two maids watched Ye Wanwan walking towards Si Ye Han. They were so tense that they swallowed hard, making “gu lu” “gu lu” sounds.

9th young master’s gaze... is really terrifying...

Ye Wanwan acted like she hadn’t noticed Si Ye Han’s furrowed brows. She removed the cap of the Chinese medicine she was holding.

Suddenly, a waft of pungent Chinese medicine attacked her nostrils; it was so strong that Ye Wanwan started coughing violently, nearly puking...

Uh...

Old Sun...

Isn’t this a little brutal, huh?

This medicine is too horrifying!

But he has to drink it - this is something that could save him. No matter how bitter it is, he just has to gulp it down and it’s over. It’s much better than having a sickly body, failing organs and having to go through surgeries to change his organs, right?

Hence, Ye Wanwan coughed lightly and continued on with a cold expression. She looked at him and said, “Take your medicine.”

At the door, the two maids witnessed this scene and their hearts went straight to their throats. They only hoped that Miss Ye had some special technique to persuade 9th master to take his medicine on time and that there wouldn’t be any incidents...

The two of them were preoccupied with their thoughts as they watched 9th young master lifting his eyes, extending his arm and taking the cup of medicine from Ye Wanwan’s hands.

Three minutes later, the bottom of the cup could be seen.

The two maids blinked, looked at each other, looked at the emptied cup and couldn’t believe what happened for a very long time.

This... he finished it just like that?

Miss Ye didn't even do anything!

She simply stood there and said three words: take your medicine.

That worked?

After seeing that Si Ye Han had obediently taken the medicine, Ye Wanwan's expression became much gentler.

As she smelled the pungent smell of Chinese medicine in the air and watched him finish it in one gulp without a change in expression at all from beginning till end, she couldn't help but soften her heart. She asked, "Was it alright? Was it really nasty?"

Hearing her question, Si Ye Han glanced at her, stretched his arms, held her head, leaned forward and covered her lips with his...

In that split second, the smell of the Chinese medicine mixed with his cool breath instantly saturated all her senses...

Ye Wanwan: "...” Damn!

After a few seconds, Ye Wanwan pushed him away and like a cat who had stepped on her own tail, she stumbled towards the teapot nearby and gulped down several cups of water!

She was merely asking a question; she didn't really want to know how nasty it was, alright?

Damn it, is this guy even human? Or does he not have any taste buds? He actually managed to drink all of that in one gulp?

After Ye Wanwan drank a few cups of water, she gave Si Ye Han one as well, obviously still annoyed. "For you."

"No need." Si Ye Han propped his head up slightly and spoke in a casual tone like he had just drunk a cup of tea.

"Didn't you find it bitter?" Ye Wanwan asked in amazement.

Si Ye Han: "Not bitter at all."

Ye Wanwan: "...” He's definitely not human!

---

Author Jiong: 9th master, you're a real man! Was it really not bitter at all?

Si Ye Han: With my wife's kisses, I don't taste any bitterness~ ~\(\cong \nabla \cong)/~

Author Jiong: Pretend like I didn't ask...

...

## 440 Shocking news

Not long after Ye Wanwan left after giving Si Ye Han the medicine, the mobile phone in the bedroom started ringing once again.

Si Ye Han was motionless for a few seconds then he answered the call. “Hello.”

“I’m fine, the reception was bad just now.”

After listening to the person on the other end, Si Ye Han continued: “Sorry, there’s been a little accident. I’m afraid we have to delay the negotiation by a month.”

“Yes.”

“The Si Corporation will take responsibility for any consequences and losses.”

...

Late at night, at a certain luxurious manor in Imperial City:

“Ah—— ah ah ah... it hurts! HURTS! It hurts so much! Gentler! Are you all trying to kill me?”

The man continued howling and wailing in pain. His shouts resounded through the manor as a group of servants trembled, not daring to even breathe loudly.

In the bedroom, a man with soft skin and tender flesh laid in bed. His back was beaten so badly that his skin was torn and his flesh was exposed, completely drenched in blood.

“Doctor, how’s my son’s condition?” Si Ming Li’s face was gloomy as he asked anxiously.

He had already bribed people in the Prosecution Hall, but they also didn’t dare make the bribery too obvious and only restrained themselves for two to three degrees of their strength in dealing out their punishment.

The doctor replied hesitantly, “This... the wounds on young master Yi Jie’s back are all superficial wounds. They’re not

too bad and will heal in time. However, his bones in his right calf are damaged, I'm afraid..."

"Afraid what?" Si Ming Li glared.

The doctor summoned his courage and replied, "I'm afraid... he will be disabled all his life... it will affect how he walks..."

"What did you say? Disabled all his life?!" Si Ming Li slammed the table and stood up.

Wouldn't that mean Yi Jie will become a cripple?

"That Ye slut! I must make sure she suffers a terrible death!!!" Si Ming Li bellowed.

"What? What the h\*\*\* do you mean? You quack! What do you mean my leg is disabled? Does that mean I'll be a cripple?" Si Yi Jie laid in bed and started yelling furiously.

"Young master Yi Jie, don't move unnecessarily. We just stitched up your back, please stop moving!" The doctor quickly stopped him.

"Alright, you're dismissed!" Si Ming Li's face darkened.

"Ye... yes..." The doctor and the servants in the house retreated hurriedly.

"Dad, who's that slut? Was it Si Ye Han's woman? I'll break both her legs! I must make her suffer a painful death! This b\*\*\*\*! Dad, how could you lose to a woman and even cause me to be in this state?!"

When Si Yi Jie heard that his leg was disabled, he got so mad that he nearly went crazy as he rambled on and shouted.

"Enough! Why don't you shut your trap!" Si Ming Li glared at his eldest son in anger.

His eldest son had become a cripple because of a woman. How could he swallow this down?

But even if he couldn't swallow it down, what could he do?

After the assassination attempt failed, there were no more good opportunities like this. The Si family would definitely step up their security and investigate this incident thoroughly.



To prevent themselves from being exposed, they would definitely be much more cautious with their actions for the next while.

As long as Si Ye Han remained in his seat, they wouldn't be able to touch a strand of hair on that woman's head!

Si Ming Li's face darkened. At this moment, someone knocked on the door.

"Come in!" Si Ming Li said with annoyance.

One of Si Ming Li's trusted agents hurriedly pushed the door open and said to Si Ming Li excitedly, "Master, I managed to find out an extremely shocking piece of news from the Si family old residence! It's regarding Si Ye Han!"

"Shocking news? What shocking news?" Si Ming Li cast a sidelong glance.

The agent took a few steps closer, lowered his voice and said excitedly, "I got news from the spy that Si Ye Han is suffering from a serious illness. He won't last six months!"

## 441 Reap the benefits

Si Ming Li, who was infuriated over his son's leg, had an immediate change in expression when he heard what his agent said. He stood up instantly and said, "What did you say? Si Ye Han's suffering from a serious illness? And he won't last six months?"

Even Si Yi Jie on the bed stopped howling and used all his strength to turn his head. "Wh-what? Si Ye Han's dying soon? Really? Are you sure this isn't fake information?"

Si Ming Li stared at the agent. His expression turned serious and he asked in a deep voice, "Si Ye Han's been fine all along - why would he be so ill to the point of near-death all of a sudden? Are you sure your information is true?"

The agent's tone was certain: "Master, this is such a crucial piece of information. Would I dare to simply report it without verifying it several times? I gave lots of money to Dr. Sun's disciple in order to get this information! It's definitely true!"

"Actually, Dr. Sun kept visiting the old residence all these years not for some routine check-up but it was because Si Ye Han has a serious illness and has been receiving treatment all this time! He didn't faint from overexertion during his trip to country B either - it was because his sickness became more severe."

"Shortly after the elders left, Dr. Sun went to examine Si Ye Han and determined that Si Ye Han definitely wouldn't live more than six months!"

Listening to his trusted agent speak with such certainty and attention to detail, Si Ming Li finally believed him. He paced around the house several times then he suddenly froze like something came to his mind and he asked, "Is there no way to treat his illness?"

The agent thought about it and replied, “Sun Bai Cao’s disciple is quite timid; he didn’t dare reveal too much and didn’t go into details about Si Ye Han’s sickness, but since Dr. Sun has already given such a prognosis, there obviously isn’t any medicine that can heal him! If Dr. Sun can’t heal him, who can?”

“You’re right...” Si Ming Li nodded.

“Ha... hahaha... so Si Ye Han’s really dying soon?” Si Yi Jie, who was howling just a minute ago, started laughing loudly. “Retribution! It’s retribution! Dad, when Si Ye Han’s dead, don’t forget to give that woman to me!”

A trace of lewdness flashed in Si Yi Jie’s eyes as he spoke: “I heard she’s prettier than the number one beauty in Imperial City, Lin Qing Ran! I’d like to see it for myself - is she really that beautiful? When I’m done playing with her, I’ll kill her... hng...”

Si Ming Li ignored his son; his mind was still swirling with the news.

Ever since that guy, Si Ye Han, became the master, he reformed and controlled the Si family like an iron bucket and caused them to lose so much dirty profits.

Si Ye Han wasn’t even born yet when Si Ming Li stirred up all kinds of trouble in the Si family, but now a young guy like him was riding on his head!

If Si Ye Han didn’t have long to live, that was truly a great piece of news!

Si Ming Li continued probing his trusted agent to gain a deeper understanding of the situation. After that, he walked to the middle of the room and made a call.

“Sir, I just got the news that Si Ye Han has a deadly illness and won’t live past six months!”

“That’s right, I’ve confirmed it. The information is accurate. So now, should we...?”

“You mean... we should hold back our troops and spread the news first?”

“Yes... yes... I understand! Sir, that’s a good plan indeed!  
After we spread the news, we’ll let other people start fighting  
first then we’ll reap the benefits!”

“She’s just a little brat who only knows how to use her looks.  
Sir, aren’t you over-thinking a little?”

“Yes... I’ll be careful...”

...

## 442 The grandmaster of beast tamers

After Sun Bai Cao's prognosis of Si Ye Han's death in six months, the old madam started sending people to secretly scout for famous doctors.

Even if she knew it was impossible to find a better doctor than Sun Bai Cao, she still held onto a glimmer of hope.

At the old residence, in the little garden.

Mo Xuan was taken aback. "How did it become so serious all of a sudden? Didn't you say that woman seemed to have the ability to get 9th master to sleep better?"

"Even though her presence was slightly more effective than your efforts, it wasn't enough to slow down the progression of 9th master's illness! Anyway, recuperation takes time. Considering 9th master's work habits and irregular hours, resting only a little then doubling the energy he exerts doesn't quite cut it, so what use could she have?"

Xu Yi sighed and continued, "9th master not only lacks a hypnotist - he also needs someone who can control him!"

Mo Xuan laughed. "Control 9th master? That person has to be a grandmaster of beast tamers, huh?"

Xu Yi: "... " What the h\*\*\* is a beast tamer?

Xu Yi and Mo Xuan were conversing in the yard when they noticed two people walking over through the gaps in the leaves.

They saw Ye Wanwan carrying a bundle of white things walking in front, while the little maid behind her also carried a bundle of the same items; it looked like blankets. Also, they had a bunch of bodyguards carrying a deck chair and a stool.

A line of people majestically walked towards the little garden.

Si Ye Han was dressed in casual gray linen attire. He followed behind them leisurely.

Ye Wanwan led the people to a shady spot and the first thing she did was tell Si Ye Han: “Wait here first.”

After that, she pointed at the meadow covered with Adonis flowers and instructed the bodyguards: “Place the deck chair here and put the stool next to it.”

She lined the deck chair with a soft and comfortable mattress. After that was placed properly, Ye Wanwan put the pillow in her hands on top then continued to instruct the two little maids: “Give me the blankets!”

“Yes, Miss Ye.” The little maid brought the blanket over accordingly.

Then Ye Wanwan placed the pillow on top. She extended her arms, patted the pillow then turned around to look at Si Ye Han who was standing against the sunlight. “What’re you standing there for? Come over!”

Si Ye Han raised his brows slightly then walked over obediently.

“Sit down.” Ye Wanwan patted the deck chair.

Si Ye Han sat on the chair.

Ye Wanwan indicated her satisfaction and said, “That’s right, now lie down.”

Si Ye Han laid down.

The deck chair was very long and wide, so Si Ye Han’s tall build wasn’t restricted at all.

After Si Ye Han laid down properly, Ye Wanwan covered him with the blanket then pulled out a stopwatch out of nowhere. “You shall take a nap starting right now. Ready, go.”

Si Ye Han turned his head and looked at her. “I already slept last night.”

Ye Wanwan’s face darkened. “I’m not stupid; you were pretending to sleep for two hours last night and I don’t even know what you were thinking about. You have to make up for

it today! I even chose this spot for you to allow you to sleep happily and brighten your mood!”

Si Ye Han didn't indicate any agreement or disagreement to what Ye Wanwan said but instead, he glanced at the stool next to the deck chair.

Ye Wanwan followed his line of sight and looked at the stool as well then she glared at him with the ferociousness of a tiger. “What're you looking at? I'll be sitting here to monitor you!”

She plunked her butt down on the stool. “Close your eyes and sleep!”

This time, Si Ye Han didn't close his eyes. Instead, he looked at her meaningfully for a couple seconds.

# 443 Will definitely back you up

Ye Wanwan had goosebumps from the way he looked at her. “Why’re you looking at me?”

Of course, hoping for Si Ye Han to say something like “you’re beautiful” was almost impossible.

Si Ye Han narrowed his eyes and asked, “Aren’t you afraid of me anymore?”

When Ye Wanwan heard that, she finally remembered who she was fearlessly speaking to. Her heart skipped a beat and she forced herself to remain calm as she stammered, “What... what’s there to be afraid of?! You’re just a paper tiger! It’s not like you can eat me up!”

Si Ye Han laughed deeply. “Want to try?”

Ye Wanwan’s face darkened. “Quit joking, sleep already!”

The air was filled with the crisp scent of vegetation. Beams of sunshine filtered through the gaps in the leaves, dancing on the girl’s body and illuminating her cheek. One could practically see the lovely fine hairs on her body clearly...

As she looked at him, all the gloominess and shackles on his back seemed to have melted at this moment...

Si Ye Han looked at her silently for a long time but in the end, he still didn’t ask that question.

Why...

Doesn’t she want me dead...

With Ye Wanwan’s urging, Si Ye Han finally closed his eyes.

A few minutes later, his fingers cupping his head slowly relaxed.

Ye Wanwan carefully placed his hand down and covered it with the blanket. She then sat on the stool next to him, reading



the script while glancing at him from time to time.

Not far off, Xu Yi and Mo Xuan witnessed the entire process.

Mo Xuan gasped in amazement. “Grand... grand master of beast tamers... did you see that? She’s the one! With Miss Ye’s power now, all she needs is a whip in her hands!”

\*cough...\* Xu Yi coughed lightly and looked at him speechlessly.

Mo Xuan sighed. “Bro, what did you call me back for? I’m actually useless!”

Xu Yi rolled his eyes at the b\*stard who was whining even when he was on a paid break. “Who says you’re useless? I called you back to share some dog food [1] with me, alright?”

I can’t handle this alone...

Mo Xuan shrugged. “Alright, you won!”

...

The grandmaster of beast tamers, Ye Wanwan, monitored Si Ye Han closely for several days until her parents started asking her about her work and begging her to return home for a meal. Luo Chen hadn’t seen her for a long time as well, so he gently reminded her about the audition in a few days’ time. She didn’t have a choice but to leave for a short while.

Before she left, Ye Wanwan discreetly dragged Xu Yi to a corner.

“Hold this.” Ye Wanwan pushed a little booklet into his hands.

“Miss Wanwan, this is...?” Xu Yi was confused.

“This is the day-to-day schedule I prepared for him. You’re always by his side, so I need you to help me monitor him. If he doesn’t do any of this on time, give me a call,” Ye Wanwan said.

Xu Yi swallowed. “Uh...”

Ye Wanwan: “What?”

Xu Yi said carefully, “Miss Wanwan, are you asking me to be a... tattletale?”

\*cough cough...\* Ye Wanwan coughed lightly. “Don’t make it sound so horrible! What tattletale? I’m just asking you to be devoted to watching the master’s performance! Don’t worry, I’ll back you up!”

Xu Yi scowled miserably and held the schedule like it was a hot potato. “You sure... you can back me up?”

“Of course I can back you up!” Ye Wanwan slapped her chest and promised him.

Xu Yi looked distressed and was still scared to death.

Seeing Xu Yi so terrified, Ye Wanwan rolled her eyes. “If I really can’t back you up, I’ll use my beauty trap, alright!”

Xu Yi: “Alright, I’ll definitely complete my mission!”

Ye Wanwan: “...”

## 444 Money-crushing strength

Following that, Ye Wanwan brainwashed Xu Yi for a long time. The main point was that she encouraged him to be a tattletale and if 9th master went into a rage, she'd back Xu Yi up.

If she couldn't back him up, there was still the old madam!

Lately, the old madam was aware she had been monitoring Si Ye Han's recuperation and would definitely take her side.

Maybe this is due to the joy and relaxation of being with someone he likes? The old madam observed that her grandson was indeed much more relaxed when he was with Wanwan.

Also, she realized that her previous discovery was not a coincidence; Little 9th seemed to really sleep better with Wanwan around.

But she just wasn't sure how much these things that Wanwan was doing could change Si Ye Han's condition...

After all, according to Zhong Li's investigation, Wanwan had been together with Little 9th for two years. During those two years, Little 9th's condition didn't improve, so she really didn't dare get her hopes up. With Little 9th's current situation, whether or not his health would improve...

Even Dr. Sun determined that no medication could save him, so how could she pin her hopes on a girl...

After Ye Wanwan left the old residence, the first thing she did was eat a meal at her parents' place.

During dinner, her parents naturally brought up the topic of her boyfriend. With Si Ye Han's current condition, Ye Wanwan could only say that her boyfriend was very busy with work and she would definitely bring him to meet them when she got a chance.

After that, Ye Wanwan quickly drove to the office.

Ye Wanwan returned to her office, turned on her computer and dealt with a few emails and some publicity from magazines and newspapers. She then headed to the training room to look for Luo Chen.

The little sheep was pretty hardworking - he was dripping sweat in the training studio.

He was well-worth her efforts indeed.

Although she established a very good starting point for Luo Chen, this didn't mean that there would be no problems at all.

The competition this time was extremely intense - the competitors for the male lead and supporting role were almost all A-listers and above. Luo Chen's only advantage was that he was the original actor playing Lin Luo Chen.

Although having the "original cast" was one of the most important factors for consideration, it was definitely not the only factor. The opinions of the sponsors, especially regarding the popularity of the artists, had a great impact as well.

Luo Chen only had one greatest competitor this time - the actor chosen for the role of Lin Luo Chen in Ye Wanwan's previous life.

Since being reborn, Luo Chen's fate changed, but Ye Wanwan couldn't be sure that this change would be enough to shake up the outcome of the casting from her previous life.

In her previous life, the male lead for "Terrifying Dragon 2" was still the original male lead, a popular young man under the Ye family's Emperor Sky Entertainment, Ling Shao Zhe.

Ling Shao Zhe and Luo Chen started their careers at the same time and also gained popularity because of "Terrifying Dragon."

That time, although Luo Chen acted in a supporting role, his role was too popular so he became even more popular than the male lead, Ling Shao Zhe.

But today, Ling Shao Zhe was now a young man with some power at Emperor Sky Entertainment. His popularity was also

comparable to Han Xian Yu and Gong Xu, and in everyone's eyes, Luo Chen had vanished.

In her previous life, the supporting role of "Terrifying Dragon 2" was a thorny problem. It wasn't because Ling Shao Zhe's acting skills were fantastic, nor was he the most popular artist among the other competitors, but he was the godson of a sponsor.

And Luo Chen... could only rely on his abilities.

The kind of ability strong enough to crush money...

Ye Wanwan already wasted quite a bit of time while accompanying Si Ye Han to country B. Now there were only three days left until the casting, so she had to quickly discuss the plan with Luo Chen.

Ye Wanwan stopped her train of thought and called out to the youth in the training studio: "Luo Chen!"

Seeing the man at the door, the youth's eyes lit up. He wiped his sweat and quickly jogged over to the door. "Ye-ge!"

## 445 Inspect his homework

“Brother Ye, you’re back!” Even though the little sheep tried to compose himself, he was unable to conceal the excitement in his eyes.

With Luo Chen’s insecure character, his imagination probably ran wild when Ye Wanwan left for so many days without any news.

Ye Wanwan didn’t waste any time. She said directly, “Pack up and get over to my place. I’ll talk you through the plan.”

“En.” Luo Chen didn’t hesitate. He nodded immediately and followed her.

Grand View Park:

“Sit anywhere you want.” Ye Wanwan removed her coat then poured a glass of water for him.

Compared to the previous time he went to her place, Luo Chen was no longer as tense and was much calmer.

Ye Wanwan sat on the sofa, ready to inspect his homework.

Luo Chen stared at the script in Ye Wanwan’s hands, looking a little nervous.

Ye Wanwan was holding the script, yet she didn’t look at it. She simply went ahead and chose a scene: “Act 13, scene 7.”

This was the scene where Lin Luo Chen killed someone.

The plot was very simple - Lin Luo Chen killed a righteous martial artist with one blow of his sword then turned around and left.

There were no lines; this scene was solely based on facial expressions and body movements.

Ye Wanwan mainly wanted to see how well Luo Chen understood the role of Lin Luo Chen in the second series through this act.

“We’ll look at this scene then. Do you have any problems?”  
Ye Wanwan raised her head and asked.

Luo Chen shook his head. “No problem.”

Luo Chen walked to the middle of the living room, took a deep breath and closed his eyes.

Three minutes later, when he opened his eyes again, his gaze was filled with a cold, murderous intent.

Luo Chen placed one hand on his back. He used the other to draw his sword and impaled the person’s heart. His expression no longer had the innocence and purity of a teenager; it was evil, cold and bloodthirsty. The way he stared at his opponent was as terrifying as a demon.

After some time, Luo Chen recovered from his role. He turned to look at Ye Wanwan and looked somewhat nervous as he awaited Ye Wanwan’s critique.

Ye Wanwan rubbed her chin and pondered for a moment.  
“En... you acted well as the great devil...”

After speaking, she paused before continuing: “But it’s a bit too superficial!”

Ye Wanwan got up and stood face-to-face with Luo Chen.

\*Swish\* She used the script as a sword and pierced Luo Chen’s heart. Then she instantly pulled it out without wasting a second.

Her eyes were just as Luo Chen interpreted - they were evil, cold and bloodthirsty, but the difference was that there was no murderous intent.

What replaced it was indifference - a kind of contempt and detachment that appeared to show an extreme lack of regard.

It was as if the person standing before her wasn’t a human but a thing that had no life.

“Can you tell the difference?” Ye Wanwan asked.

A cold sweat started forming on Luo Chen’s forehead until Ye Wanwan asked a question that dispersed the

immense pressure. Hearing what she said, he was a little shaken.

He knew she had much greater deductive skills than him, but he didn't understand why.

Why was it that she didn't have any murderous intent, yet she was able to make him feel so terrified?

Ye Wanwan explained patiently, "The Lin Luo Chen at that time had already gone through all kinds of injustice and torment; his temperament had undergone a drastic change - you displayed this point well. But what's the biggest difference between him and the old Lin Luo Chen? Do you know?"

Luo Chen lowered his gaze and thought for a moment before answering hesitantly, "Yes... the appreciation he had for life?"

Ye Wanwan revealed a smile. Luo Chen's perceptions weren't bad indeed; a hint was all he needed.

"That's right, it's the appreciation he had for life. If he considered people's lives, he would have a murderous intent, but if he viewed life like grass and dirt when he killed, there would only be indifference in his eyes!"

Luo Chen's eyes brightened up like he just gained enlightenment. "I get it!"

"En..." Ye Wanwan nodded and was about to speak. At this moment, her phone started ringing and the caller ID indicated that the incoming call was from Xu Yi.



# 446 I'll go over and pounce on him right now

A call from Xu Yi?

The tattletale's report came so soon...

"Take some time to digest what I said. I need to take a call," Ye Wanwan said to Luo Chen.

Luo Chen nodded, took the script and sat down on the sofa obediently.

"Hello, this is Ye Bai," Ye Wanwan said.

When Xu Yi on the other end heard a man's voice, he was startled for a moment before realizing that there was probably someone else present, so Ye Wanwan had to assume Ye Bai's identity.

\*cough\* "Miss Wanwan, the maid brought the medicine in, but ten minutes have passed and 9th master hasn't taken it yet," Xu Yi said responsibly.

"What's he doing?" Ye Wanwan frowned.

"After you left, 9th master has been reading documents," Xu Yi replied weakly.

"Haha." Ye Wanwan let out a sarcastic laugh and hung up immediately.

Xu Yi realized that she hung up and he instinctively swallowed his saliva.

Why do I feel that Miss Wanwan's sarcastic laughter just now... was a little terrifying?

But Miss Wanwan is so far away - does she really know how to get master to obediently take his medicine?

Luo Chen, who was in the living room, also subconsciously took a glance at his manager.

He wasn't sure who he was speaking to over the phone just now, but his expression was even scarier than when he was acting before...

After she ended the call with Xu Yi, Ye Wanwan put on her Bluetooth earpiece and called Si Ye Han.

It was a video call.

After about ten seconds, the other party answered.

"Is something the matter?"

Following the hoarse voice, a cold and charming face appeared on the screen at the same time.

Ye Wanwan was dazzled by that face and almost forgot she was supposed to be angry; she quickly composed herself and regained her senses.

Ye Wanwan tilted her head and smiled lazily, "Nothing much. I was just a little bored, so I read your fortune for you!"

On the screen, Si Ye Han stared at the girl's little face and raised his brows slightly. There was a bright smile on her face, but it was clearly laced with malice...

It actually made the great devil feel... guilty for the first time in his life...

As expected, in the next second, the girl's expression changed. She smiled and said, "I predict that you have a bowl of medicine next to your hand. It's been over ten minutes and you haven't drunk it yet!"

When Si Ye Han heard that, he glanced in the direction of the door.

Xu Yi, who was hiding there, became so frightened that he started trembling and in a moment of panic, he knocked against the door with a loud "bang."

Ye Wanwan spoke coldly, making sure to enunciate each word clearly, "There's a fresh, young beauty three steps away from me right now. If you don't drink your medicine, I'll go over and pounce on him right now!"

Luo Chen, the little sheep who was three steps away from Ye Wanwan: "..."

The Si Ye Han on the screen: "..."

Ye Wanwan's gaze didn't move at all, obviously warning him that if he didn't take the medicine, there really was nothing she wouldn't do.

Finally...

Si Ye Han reached out and took the bowl of medicine.

Ye Wanwan was satisfied only after seeing that Si Ye Han had finished his medicine obediently. "Go and take a half hour break now before you keep working! No hanging up the phone - I want to watch you rest!"

She placed the phone on the side with the video call still turned on, ready to continue discussing the script with Luo Chen.

The moment Ye Wanwan looked up, she noticed that Luo Chen was looking down and his ears seemed to be slightly red.

It was only then she realized that, uh, there really was a little beauty three steps away from her...

## 447 Maybe he's some superstar?

Ye Wanwan coughed and hurriedly explained, \*cough\* “It’s my girlfriend. She doesn’t want to take her medicine so I had to resort to using a unique technique!”

Luo Chen nodded, indicating that he understood.

Although he looked terrified, he could hear the care and concern in his voice.

So it was his girlfriend who called...

In the next few moments, a certain great devil was obviously unable to continue on with his work - watching Ye Wanwan with a little beauty was enough to keep him busy...

Housekeeper Xu, who was still hiding at the door, gasped in amazement.

Miss Wanwan was truly formidable. Not only did master drink his medicine obediently, he even stopped working...

Just how did she do that?

...

As there were only three days left until the casting, Ye Wanwan made the most of all the time she had and talked through the script with Luo Chen for several hours.

Once they were done, Ye Wanwan picked up her phone and got a shock when she looked at it. She realized that the video call was still in progress.

“You didn’t hang up?” Ye Wanwan asked with surprise.

Si Ye Han looked at her. That gaze... seems somewhat resentful...

Uh...

But it was hard to blame him; his own girlfriend was with another man the whole afternoon, yet he could only see her through a video call.

Ye Wanwan coaxed him gently, “Baby, be good! As long as you take care of your body and recover from your illness, you’ll live a long life and in the future, we’ll be able to spend a long, long time together till our hair turns gray! Right~”

Even though he knew she was simply saying this to make him happy and didn’t really mean it, Si Ye Han’s expression still warmed up a little and he said plainly, “Are you coming back tonight?”

“Of course, of course! You’re not feeling well. Don’t keep moving around - I’ll come find you! I gotta hang up now. I’ll leave the house after I get changed!” Ye Wanwan hung up then changed into her female clothes.

Before heading to the old residence, Ye Wanwan went to a dessert shop, intending to pick up some desserts and candied plums for Si Ye Han.

Although his expression didn’t change whenever he took his medication, just the smell of the Chinese medicine was scary enough, not to mention drinking it.

He could eat some candied plums after he drank his medicine each time - that should make things more tolerable.

This dessert shop had good business, so there was a very long queue and Ye Wanwan waited for nearly half an hour before it was finally her turn.

“Miss, how can I help you?” the shop assistant asked.

Ye Wanwan wanted to mainly get their candied plums - this shop’s self-manufactured candied plums were very popular and had very good reviews.

So she looked at the remaining three jars and asked, “Is each person only allowed to buy three jars?”

“Yes.”

“Give me all of these then!” Ye Wanwan said.

“Sure,” the shop assistant said with a smile and started to pack them up for her.

Ye Wanwan was about to start choosing some other things, but the moment she said “give me all of these,” there seemed to be a gasp of astonishment coming from behind her.

Ye Wanwan turned around instinctively and saw a young man standing behind her, clutching his chest like his heart was in great pain.

The man was about 1.8m tall. He wore a trendy, limited-edition laser jacket, ripped jeans and had cherry blossom pink highlights in his golden hair.

It was late at night, yet this person not only wore a thick mask, but he also wore a pair of huge sunglasses, hiding his entire face.

According to Ye Wanwan’s sharp intuition, someone who would cover himself up like that was probably... a public figure...

Maybe he’s some superstar?

## 448 I think I'm in love

“Miss, your candied plums are all wrapped up. Would you like anything else?” the shop assistant asked.

Ye Wanwan came back to her senses and added a strawberry cake and a mango mousse.

“Thanks for coming, hope to see you again!” The shop assistant bowed politely.

Ye Wanwan gathered her things and left the store. But she felt that someone was following behind her, imitating her footsteps.

Ye Wanwan turned around and realized that it was the masked man who had queued behind her in the shop.

The moment she turned around, the man acted cool and pretended to stand by the side of the road with his hands in his pockets like he was waiting for his ride.

Ye Wanwan strode off once again and this time, the man didn't follow her.

However, Ye Wanwan felt an extremely scorching gaze staring at her back...

Ye Wanwan had no choice. She intuitively turned around a second time.

In the end, she realized that... although this man wasn't following her anymore, he was still looking at her and even with those big sunglasses covering his eyes, the sorrow and heartache in his eyes seemed to penetrate his sunglasses and land on her... strictly speaking, on the candied plums in her hands...

Sensing Ye Wanwan's eyes on him, the man turned his head and pretended like he hadn't been looking at her.

Ye Wanwan couldn't help but burst out into laughter.

Must he do this for a few boxes of candied plums?

However, if he really was a superstar, she understood how he felt. Artists had to restrict their diets and lose weight - it was a luxury to even be able to eat anything they liked.

Ye Wanwan thought about it and in the end, she took out a box from the bag and strode over to the man.

When the man noticed her making her way towards him, he took a step back and looked like he was about to run for his life.

Probably because he thinks I'm a fan of his and recognized him?

Ye Wanwan stopped moving forward. She stood a step away from him and handed over the box of candied plums. "You wanted this? Sorry I bought the last three boxes. You can have this one!"

The man stood there in a daze, not reacting to what just happened.

"Take it!"

When Ye Wanwan continued to urge him, the man carefully extended his arms and quickly took the box of candied plums as if he was afraid she would change her mind.

Ye Wanwan laughed uncontrollably. "This is pretty sugary; if you're on a diet, you better eat these sparingly!"

She then turned around and left.

The man cradled the box of candied plums and remained rooted to the ground in a daze. His head was filled with the image of the girl laughing uncontrollably just now...

That smile...

Is... more beautiful than the candied plums...

When the man finally returned to his senses, he quickly strode forward to chase after her but realized that the girl had disappeared into the night.

"F\*\*\*!" The man cursed softly in frustration. He took off his sunglasses and revealed an extremely beautiful face.



At this moment, a pair of urgent footsteps came up next to him.

A plump man ran towards him, panting and speaking quietly, “Gong Xu! You little brat! Why’re you here? You made me look for you! Did you buy desserts again? Bin-ge repeatedly warned you not to eat this stuff...”

His assistant kept nagging at him, but Gong Xu continued staring into the distance. The assistant asked suspiciously, “Uh, what’re you looking at?”

Gong Xu gripped the box of candied plums tightly and continued staring in the direction where the girl disappeared. He mumbled in a daze, “I feel like...”

“Like what?” His assistant didn’t understand.

Gong Xu: “Like... I’m in love...”

Black lines filled the assistant’s head in an instant. “In love again! How could you fall in love just by buying a box of candied plums! And you can’t even walk anymore!”

The man sent a kick over. “B\*stard! This time it’s for real!”

## 449 She has stolen my hear

The assistant was speechless and muttered, “When was it ever real...? You caused an uproar in the tabloids the previous time and hid overseas for such a long time. Now that things have just settled down, don’t you cause any more trouble!”

Gong Xu waved him off in annoyance. “I know, I know! So annoying! Oh, right, is there any surveillance on this side of the road?”

“Doubt it! What do you want to do?” The assistant had his guard up.

Gong Xu’s cherry blossom eyes twinkled. “There was a little fairy who gave me this box of candied plums just now - go find out who she is!”

The assistant nearly broke down in an instant. “What! My little ancestor! Were you even listening to me at all? Brother Bin said you’re not allowed to get close to any living females for now! You can’t have any scandals! Please, I’m begging you, just stop for a few days, alright?”

Gong Xu blew a strand of pink hair on his face and curled his lips. “Don’t find out then. Why’re you so scared?”

When the assistant heard that he heaved a sigh of relief but felt like something was wrong - since when was this guy so obedient?

...

Half an hour later.

A Weibo post quickly gained popularity.

Gong Xu, who disappeared for a long time after his scandal with a female star caused an uproar awhile ago, had finally reappeared.

The moment he returned, he posted a very explosive Weibo post looking for someone.

Gong Xu: [This evening at 8.16pm, at the entrance of Candy Dessert Shop, I fell into the river of love. Please help me find the little fairy who bought the last three boxes of candied plums. She gifted me a box of candied plums but has stolen my heart away.]

The attached image was a hand-drawn portrait by Gong Xu; that abstract picture was truly... indescribable...

In just ten short minutes, the comment section under Gong Xu's Weibo post nearly exploded.

[Damn, what did I just read?! Prince charming actually fell in love with a passerby at first sight and even made a public confession? Why have I been abandoned again?]

[He fell into the river of love again? How many times has it been? It hasn't even been two months since his scandal with Cheng Man Ni, right?]

[Everyone knows Gong Xu only looks at appearances - all his ex-girlfriends were extreme beauties and this time, he actually fell in love with a passer-by - how pretty could that chick be?]

[Gifted him a box of candied plums? Could she be a fan? Which fan would be this lucky, huh?!]

[That doesn't make sense - if she was a fan, she should've gifted him all three boxes! I guess she's really a passer-by. Also, Gong Xu wouldn't leave the house without covering his face, right?]

[Am I the only one who's focusing on the fact that hubby actually sneaked out at night to buy desserts?]

...

Other than the teasing from his fans, his haters also flooded the comment section with insults such as "playboy," "jerk" and "womanizer." Also, the fans of those girlfriends who previously appeared in scandals with Gong Xu cursed him too. The entire comment section was exceptionally lively. In addition, some close pals of Gong Xu who didn't find the incident big enough started to fan the flames by reposting. Very soon, his Weibo post reached the top of the popularity board.

In a moment, the popular searches list was filled with searches like “Gong Xu encounters beauty at dessert shop,” “Gong Xu’s public confession” and “Gong Xu’s love at first sight.”

At a certain villa in Imperial City.

Zhou Wen Bin stared at that Weibo post gaining more and more popularity by the second and he poured out a torrent of abuse at his assistant: “Moron! I told you over and over to keep an eye on him! Is this the way you work? He just came back and caused such a big problem!”

“I... I did try to stop him! But it was no use! I didn’t think he would secretly post this on Weibo after he promised to behave!” the assistant cried.

“Didn’t I ask you to take over his Weibo to keep his hands off of it?”

# 450 Bros, let's beat him to death

“With Lord Gong’s temper, I... I really don’t have the guts!” the assistant mumbled timidly.

“Useless!” Zhou Wen Bin was so angry that he paced around the house.

The assistant lowered his head and complained in his heart. All you do is scold me. Why don’t you try scolding Gong Xu, huh?

In his bedroom, Gong Xu was lying on the couch, chatting idly with some close pals on WeChat.

[Gong Xu: Bros, remember to repost it for me! I must find that chick!]

[Zhao Ming Zhe: Already done, Xu-ge!]

[An Yu Feng: Exactly what kind of beauty was she that she could hook Lord Gong’s soul away with just a box of candied plums!]

[Gong Xu: As beautiful as a fairy!]

[An Yu Feng: Bull\*\*\*\*, could she be prettier than Cheng Man Ni, huh?]

[Gong Xu: They’re on totally different levels; my bare-faced Little Candied Plum was enough to make my soul fly [1]!]

[Mo Fei: Make your soul fly... what did your language teacher teach you, huh!]

[Gong Xu: Anyway, you know what I mean. My Little Candied Plum isn’t only beautiful, but her smile is even sweeter than a candied plum! I think I’m really moved this time! The second she smiled at me, my heart pounded faster than the first time I had sex!]

Everyone in the WeChat group was speechless...

[Tang Xing Huo: What a load of cr\*\*, Gong Xu! I thought after being scolded so badly that you would stop. In the end, you started a great battle the moment you're back! Only you have the guts to fool around like that in the entertainment industry!]

[Gong Xu: Ay, I'm anxious too, okay? If I can't continue in showbiz, I'll head home and inherit the ten billion family inheritance!]

[Tang Xing Huo: ...]

[Mo Fei: ...]

[An Yu Feng: ...bros, let's beat him to death!]

The group of stars gossiped in the group chat and Han Xian Yu, who rarely commented, emerged and said something——

[Han Xian Yu: Candy Dessert Shop? That's just below the apartment I live in! So you're the one who did this!]

[Gong Xu: Ay, Yu-ge, Yu-ge, Yu-ge, that shop is right under your apartment? Then have you met that chick before?]

Gong Xu sent over his hand-drawn portrait. He even sent a voice message to Han Xian Yu saying: [Very pretty and angelic! If you ever see her around, you will definitely have a similar impression!]

The corners of Han Xian Yu's lips twitched as he looked at the portrait drawn by a kindergarten child then he sent a voice message over: [Sorry, I've never seen her before.]

...

\*knock knock knock\* Someone knocked on Gong Xu's door, interrupting his exciting conversation.

\*cough\* "Gong Xu, are you busy?" Zhou Wen Bin asked politely, a sharp contrast to his attitude towards the assistant.

"What? Need something?" Gong Xu was obviously in a bad mood since he couldn't find his Little Candied Plum.

"Ay, Gong Xu, if you want to eat some desserts, you could get your assistant to buy them for you. Why did you take the risk yourself - what if someone with bad intentions finds out your

identity and uses some tricks to try to get close to you...?”

Zhou Wen Bin guided him systematically and patiently.

Gong Xu rolled his eyes. “If Little Candied Plum really wanted to get close to me on purpose, I would smile even in my dreams!”

Zhou Wen Bin choked and was speechless for a moment before he said:

“Hehehe, it hasn’t even been an hour and the post is already trending and in the headlines. It means you’re still very popular! But if you have too many scandals, it’s not good for your reputation. Besides, you just broke up with Cheng Man Ni; just her fans alone were difficult to handle...”

Zhou Wen Bin sang praises and flattered him before reaching his main point: “So, you see, shouldn’t you take down this Weibo post?”

## 451 Illnesses go away slowly

Gong Xu's eyes turned cold instantly. "Since when were you allowed to tell me what to do?"

Zhou Wen Bin was taken aback but didn't dare to offend this great young master. He also still needed his help with something, so he had no choice but to let this issue go.

"Oh right, Gong Xu, have you heard anything about that new manager in the company lately?" Zhou Wen Bin pretended to ask casually.

Gong Xu narrowed his eyes. "The manager who compared me to a has-been?"

Zhou Wen Bin's eyes glistened when he saw that Gong Xu didn't look too pleased. "That's right, that guy. He has the backing of chairman Chu and is very arrogant! When I wanted to exchange Lin Hao for Luo Chen, he came up with some nonsense, saying he would only agree if I gave you to him! These days, that Luo Chen is the most popular candidate for the supporting role in "Terrifying Dragon 2." It's his time to shine!"

"Tsk, is this little issue even worth worrying about?" Gong Xu crossed his legs and rested them on top of the coffee table. His face filled with disdain as he said, "Don't worry about it, I can wipe out that guy with just a finger."

Seeing that Gong Xu was successfully angered, the corners of Zhou Wen Bin's lips lifted upwards.

Since Gong Xu's feathers are ruffled, Ye Bai will definitely have a hard time now!

Hng, he's just a newly appointed little manager - how dare he fight with me!

...

Jin garden:



“I’m back! Housekeeper Xu, how’s the master today? Is he any better?”

Ye Wanwan was still ignorant about everything that happened online. Carrying a plastic bag, she walked in. The first thing she did was check on Si Ye Han’s condition.

When Xu Yi saw that Ye Wanwan had returned, he felt like he was looking at his own backbone and felt an indescribable calmness. He quickly replied, “Master’s condition today... is alright. In the morning, after he got up from the chair, he felt a little dizzy for a while. At noon, he vomited after taking his medicine then he ate again later on. In the afternoon, the medicine that he took with you watching him went down fine, he didn’t vomit anymore...”

Xu Yi’s face was somewhat somber as he continued: “Also, the old madam got a western doctor to take a look at 9th master’s illness...”

“What was the outcome?” Although Ye Wanwan knew the outcome full well, she still probed anxiously.

Xu Yi sighed lightly and shook his head. “He reached the same conclusion as Dr. Sun - he also said... master will have at most... six months to live...”

Ye Wanwan’s face darkened slightly then she took a deep breath and said, “Don’t be nervous. As the saying goes, illnesses come quickly and go away slowly. It’s only been a couple of days - take it slow! Dr. Sun also mentioned that recuperation is a long-term process. We can’t rush it!”

Xu Yi nodded then he said with a heavy expression, “Miss Wanwan, I won’t hide it from you. There’s a trickier issue at hand right now...”

“What is it?”

“The news of 9th master’s grave illness leaked out somehow and now there’s already quite a bit of reshuffling in the family clan. The old madam is worried about 9th master’s health, so she doesn’t allow him to interfere and she went to investigate the incident involving the traitor!” Xu Yi told Ye Wanwan the bare-faced truth.

Ye Wanwan froze. She couldn't help but recall what happened in her past life.

Back then, the old madam seemed to be the person who investigated the incident as well. In the end, when all the clues were just about to be pieced together, the old madam passed away suddenly and the clues vanished.

At that point in time, the Si family told outsiders that the old madam passed away due to a serious sickness, but how could there be such a coincidence? She passed away the day before she was about to confront the traitor. The mastermind behind the scenes definitely had something to do with the old madam's death...

Once they were sure Si Ye Han's health would continue to deteriorate, the mastermind would definitely become even more fearless...

## 452 You're sweeter than candied plums

Si Ming Li had nothing to fear, actually. With the old madam's means, she would find out he was responsible sooner or later; the trickier problem was the man behind the scenes.

And regarding this man behind the scenes, even Ye Wanwan didn't know who he was.

"Got it. If there's any news from the old madam's side, do inform me immediately," Ye Wanwan said.

Xu Yi nodded instantly. "Yes!"

When Ye Wanwan heard that she raised her brows slightly. "Housekeeper Xu trusts me so much now?"

Xu Yi knew very well that the mole was already dead and that Ye Wanwan didn't find out about the classified information through the mole at all. Logically speaking, he should've been suspicious of her true identity.

Instead, Xu Yi replied solemnly, "I believe in Miss Wanwan and I also believe in 9th master's judgment."

Ye Wanwan burst out in laughter. "That's right, your sense of awareness is much higher than certain people!"

Xu Yi knew who Ye Wanwan was referring to, so he coughed lightly and said, \*cough\* "Liu Ying, he's... just a little stubborn..."

Ye Wanwan waved it off and said, "I'll go take a look at your master now! The evening medication should be ready by now, right? I'll bring it over!"

"Sure, I'll carry it here!"

After some time, Ye Wanwan took the bowl of medicine from Xu Yi's hands and went upstairs to the bedroom.

\*Creak\* She pushed the door open.

All she saw was Si Ye Han sitting on a wicker chair on the balcony. On the round table in front of him was a pot of tea and a notebook which had pages flipping lightly in the evening breeze.

It was a rare moment, seeing Si Ye Han out of his work mode.

For some reason, watching Si Ye Han silently sitting there gave her a peculiar kind of loneliness, like he was all by himself in this entire world.

Si Ye Han was god-like when he worked, devising strategies and making plans - everything went according to his plans and was under his control. But when he rested, he was like someone who lost his way, like he didn't know where he should be heading.

This man...

Is it possible he doesn't have any other interests aside from working?

Isn't it basic human instinct to slack off?

It's so rare for him to take a break and now that he gets one since he's sick, he doesn't find anything fun to do. Instead, he only knows how to sit there in a daze!

Ye Wanwan carried the medicine over helplessly. "Take your medicine!"

Only when he heard the girl's voice did he turn around slowly. His deep eyes landed on her and finally focused.

This time, Si Ye Han didn't need Ye Wanwan's nagging - he took the bowl of black Chinese medicine straight away and gulped it down in one mouthful. He was extremely cooperative.

Ye Wanwan gulped; even she could almost taste the bitterness.

After he was done, Ye Wanwan quickly placed the bowl down on the table then took out a candied plum that she just bought from the dessert shop. "Quick, open your mouth!"

Si Ye Han glanced at her.

Ye Wanwan couldn't wait for his reaction. She used her little hand to pinch the candied plum and stuffed it straight into his mouth then looked at him in anticipation.

A soft "ka" sound resounded - it was the candied plum knocking lightly against his teeth before it was squeezed by his tongue. Si Ye Han tasted the sweet flavor abruptly stuffed into his mouth and it immediately diluted the strong bitterness of the medicine.

Noticing that his forehead seemed to ease up a little, Ye Wanwan gladly took credit. "Was it sweet? I went to the shop to buy this candied plum especially for you! Next time, eat a few of them each time you take your medication, then it won't be so bitter anymore! There are no seeds in these, which makes them much easier to eat!"

"You didn't have to go through the trouble," Si Ye Han said.

Ye Wanwan blinked. "It was no trouble at all! Why tough it out if you can suffer less?"

The moment she said that, Ye Wanwan felt a huge force pulling her and the next second, she was in his arms. His deep and hoarse voice traveled to her ears: "You just had to do this..."

---

[9th master's internal monologue: Wanwan, you're sweeter than candied plums o(\*^▽^\*) ]

## 453 Ill-fated encounter!

Uh...

This means that...

I'm sweeter than candied plums?

Ye Wanwan stood still in his embrace and turned to look at him, surprised that Si Ye Han actually had this level of EQ.

Could this be because he's dying?

I feel that Si Ye Han seems... much gentler lately...

While Ye Wanwan entertained these thoughts, Si Ye Han answered a call while still holding her in his embrace.

After listening to the other party on the phone speak for a while, he replied expressionlessly, "No need to send him to the Prosecution Hall, just dump him at Dragon Burial Hill."

Dragon Burial Hill is a burial site for unmarked graves, located in the suburbs...

When Ye Wanwan heard that, her face darkened.

It's such a romantic moment, can't he mind his tone?

What EQ? It was really just a fleeting moment after all.

...

Before going to bed, Ye Wanwan had the habit of scanning through some entertainment news. That night, she realized Gong Xu's name was everywhere.

"Gong Xu's new darling," "Little Candied Plum Fairy's online," "the whole nation looks for the Candied Plum Girl," "a love sparked by a box of candied plums," "Gong Xu's empty confession to a passerby"...

Gong Xu's back?

Seeing Gong Xu's name, Ye Wanwan's interest was piqued. After all, Gong Xu was Zhou Wen Bin's strongest playing card.

But what on earth are Little Candied Plum Fairy and Candied Plum Girl?

Ye Wanwan quickly opened one of the articles and found out Gong Xu had posted on his Weibo that he was looking for someone.

The entertainment industry's playboy seemed to have his eyes set on a passerby.

As a public figure, his popularity took a hit from a recent scandal, yet he actually dared to post something like this on his Weibo so soon afterwards. Plus, it was a confession that he was looking for someone; he definitely wasn't your average person... he was rich and willful.

Zhou Wen Bin was probably completely stressed out over this.

Considering Gong Xu's background, he was a very powerful playing card indeed, but it was probably not an easy task managing him.

Ye Wanwan continued reading the contents of the Weibo post like it was no big deal while she mocked him.

[This evening at 8:16 pm, at the entrance of the Candy Dessert Shop, I fell into the river of love...]

The moment she read the first line, Ye Wanwan was somewhat surprised - the incident actually took place at the location she was at not too long ago.

But when she read the second line, Ye Wanwan froze.

[Please help me find that little fairy who bought the last three boxes of candied plums]...?

There was only one Candy Dessert Shop in all of Imperial City and it was located under her apartment. The person who bought the last three boxes of candied plums... wasn't that me?!

Damn! What's going on here!!!

Ye Wanwan was stunned for quite some time then she quickly continued reading. She saw his public confession——

[She gifted me a box of candied plums but stole my heart away...]

“...” Ye Wanwan’s jaw dropped. She was in a daze for at least ten seconds before coming to her senses. She was completely stupefied.

Not only was she the one who bought the last three boxes of candied plums tonight, but she was also the one who gave a box away.

She read the post again carefully - even the time and place... matched...

So that masked man I met at the dessert shop just now... was actually Gong Xu?!

She had been wondering whether he was some star, but who could’ve guessed that not only was he a star, he was actually Zhou Wen Bin’s strongest playing card!

Must it be such a coincidence! Truly... enemies walk on narrow roads...

What kind of ill-fated meeting was this?!



## 454 Go to hell!

Ye Wanwan continued scrolling down quickly and to her horror, Gong Xu even drew a portrait of her!

Damn! I'm screwed!

Ye Wanwan's heart beat harder and faster. She felt hesitant to keep scrolling down.

She only dared to open her eyes a tiny sliver; her fingers trembled as she scrolled down...

After seeing that portrait clearly, Ye Wanwan froze once again.

HAHA!

Gong Xu, go to hell!

What nonsense did he draw?

Other than getting the color of my clothes right, which part of this looks anything like me?

While she mocked him, Ye Wanwan heaved a sigh of relief, thankful that he didn't have any artistic talent at all.

Sin...

If I knew earlier, I wouldn't have been so kind to give him any candied plums seeing as he's so pitiful...

Now everyone was on the lookout for her and she wasn't sure whether anyone took notice of her when she bought the candied plums. It seemed like she had to be more cautious these next few days and avoid being in the vicinity of the apartment dressed as a girl.

...

The next day, Ye Wanwan changed into a male outfit and wore a mask just in case. She headed down to the Candy Dessert Shop discreetly to nose around.

Although Gong Xu's reputation was in complete ruin, he was still very popular - his title as the "Little Prince of Scandals"

was legitimate. But within one night, the Candy Dessert Shop quickly became a place of interest - many fans dropped by and were even taking photos for memories' sake. With these gossipy passers-by, the entire street was packed.

There were also reporters who were interviewing the shop assistant who worked that night.

Ye Wanwan stood in the crowd and pricked her ears, listening.

Reporter: "Hello Miss, were you the shop assistant who served the Little Candied Plum Fairy?"

Shop assistant: "Yes, since there were only three boxes of candied plums left, that lady bought all of them, so I have a bit of an impression of her, plus that girl..."

Reporter: "What about that girl?"

Shop assistant: "That girl was extremely stunning!"

The reporter said, excited: "Really? Extremely stunning?"

Shop assistant: "Yes, it's that kind of... classic beauty! I've seen many actors and actresses while working here, along with some A-listers. At the time, I thought this girl was some superstar, but I didn't find her familiar at all and was sure I hadn't seen her on any TV shows, so she probably wasn't someone from the entertainment industry!"

The reporter probed excitedly, "Then could you please describe the girl's looks?"

The shop assistant hesitated and replied apologetically, "I'm sorry, this implicates the customer's privacy. I can't answer that."

The reporter persisted several times but was rejected politely by the shop assistant.

Listening up to this point, Ye Wanwan felt relieved.

Thankfully, this shop followed some rules, but even if the shop assistant described her appearance, it would be pretty much impossible to find her with just a verbal description.

Ye Wanwan lingered for a while before heading back to the apartment. She still had to talk through the script with Luo

Chen today.

Shortly after she returned, there was a knock on the door.

Ye Wanwan thought it was Luo Chen but it was Han Xian Yu instead.

“Xian Yu? Why’re you so free today? Are you done filming the commercial?” Ye Wanwan opened the door.

“I finished filming and returned last night.” Han Xian Yu stepped inside while asking in a gossipy tone, “Oh right, have you seen Gong Xu’s recent scandal?”

Ye Wanwan coughed lightly. “Yes, why?”

“Many people are saying she might be someone living in our apartment building, but I don’t have any impression of the girl Gong Xu described!”

Ye Wanwan’s face darkened slightly. It was impossible that Han Xian Yu could’ve seen that girl before since she rarely dressed as a female in the area. Who would’ve expected that she would get into this situation just by buying some desserts?

“How did he describe me?” Ye Wanwan asked subconsciously.

## 455 A terrifying intuition

When Han Xian Yu heard that, he froze. “Describe... you...?”

Ye Wanwan was stunned as well. She really wanted to kill herself after she realized what she just said.

The more guilty I am, the more I panic and the easier it is to make mistakes!

Ye Wanwan hurriedly said, “No... what I meant was... how did he describe that girl who lives here?”

Han Xian Yu glanced at Ye Wanwan suspiciously but said after a while, “I’m not sure whether she really lives in our building...”

\*cough\* “Oh, you haven’t answered my question - what exactly did Gong Xu say? Maybe I’ve seen her before!” Ye Wanwan quickly changed the subject.

Han Xian Yu took a seat on the sofa in the living room. He opened WeChat on his phone then passed the phone over to her. He massaged his temples lethargically and said, “I was almost tortured to death by that guy last night. Listen to it yourself!”

Ye Wanwan took the phone and saw the private chat log between Han Xian Yu and Gong Xu. Gong Xu sent numerous voice messages to Han Xian Yu which went on until midnight.

Ye Wanwan opened the recordings and all she heard was...

[Gong Xu: Yu-ge! Please, please! Please think carefully whether you’ve seen her before! I really think she lives in that apartment building and she might even be your neighbor!]

Ye Wanwan: “...”

Must his intuition... be so darn terrifying...

[Gong Xu: She wore a white dress at the time and there was floral embroidery on both her sleeves and collar. She had her hair up in a ponytail and was in a pair of pink stilettos. Her

skin was like lychee, her eyes were like the almonds you see on top of cakes and her lips were like cherry blossom jelly...]

Ye Wanwan: "..."

What kind of description is this?

[Gong Xu: Yu-ge, Yu-ge! Don't ignore me! If I can't find her, my life will just be an empty desert! Please, you must help me! I'll do anything you want!]

[Gong Xu: Hey! Yu-ge, are you asleep? I can't fall asleep! All I think about is the little fairy! I can't have her even if I buy all the candied plums in the world. What should I do?]

[Gong Xu: Yu-ge! I had a nightmare! I dreamt that my little fairy was locked up by a great devil king! I have to save her!]

Ye Wanwan: "..."

He actually got it right again...

There were still over a hundred voice messages left, but Ye Wanwan had a headache just listening to a couple. She glanced empathetically at Han Xian Yu, who had been harassed an entire night. "This guy is really..."

Indescribable.

Han Xian Yu burst out in laughter. "Even if I knew who the girl was, I would never tell him - I'll prevent him from harming any other women!"

Ye Wanwan nodded continuously, approving Han Xian Yu's noble intentions. "That's right, that's right!"

Han Xian Yu thought for a second then muttered, "But it's a little different this time; in the past, that Gong Xu guy didn't have any principles at all and refused everybody. He never chased after any woman because he found it too troublesome. This is the first time I've seen him make the first move and he's so crazy about her..."

"But a leopard can't change its spots - who knows how long he'll stay interested!"

After Han Xian Yu said his piece, he finally got around to proper business and said seriously, "Oh right, almost forgot -

Luo Chen will be going for the “Terrifying Dragon 2” casting very soon. Zhou Wen Bin definitely has something planned, probably to give you a hard time and he might use Gong Xu’s connections. You must be careful!”

Ye Wanwan nodded. “Got it, thank you!”

## 456 Casting

After Ye Wanwan sent Han Xian Yu off, she suddenly remembered the voice messages Gong Xu sent. She didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

Is this guy magic or something? Why doesn't he set up a stall to read people's fortunes? He got so many things right even when he was just blabbering casually. He could totally steal some fortune-telling business from me!

In the next two days, Ye Wanwan took note of Zhou Wen Bin's movements while she quickly went through the script with Luo Chen.

Zhou Wen Bin didn't seem to be plotting anything; Ye Wanwan had no idea what he had up his sleeves.

As for Gong Xu, he had always been very high profile. The whole world knew he was looking for someone and not only did he mobilize his fans, but he even mobilized everyone around him. Now the entire industry knew about it.

Luckily, Ye Wanwan rarely dressed as a girl in her neighborhood and would wear a mask if she did. Even if anyone saw her in the shop that day, the possibility of finding her was slim.

This kind of incident would probably pass after a week when they couldn't find her, so Ye Wanwan wasn't very worried about it and focused on preparing for the casting.

In the blink of an eye, it was the day of the casting.

The launch of the "Terrifying Dragon 2" project caused a huge buzz; many actors worked very hard to get a piece of the action.

On the day of the casting, a few actors arrived very early at the casting venue. Since Song Jin Lin and the others hadn't arrived, the actors gathered together and started chatting.

"I heard Ling Shao Zhe's already confirmed as the male lead?"

“Of course he is. Not only was he part of the original cast of ‘Terrifying Dragon,’ he also calls the shots at Emperor Sky Entertainment and he’s insanely popular now. Now that he’s willing to make some time to continue acting in this role, that’s exactly what the director wants,” a starlet said in a matter-of-fact tone.

“I heard they wanted to use the original cast for the filming of ‘Terrifying Dragon 2’.”

Just as these people were chatting amongst themselves, Ye Wanwan walked in with Luo Chen.

Everyone looked up. The moment they noticed the two people who walked in, their gazes became odd.

“Original cast? Oh... here comes another one from the cast.” One of the starlets sized up Luo Chen who was standing beside Ye Wanwan, a tinge of ridicule in his eyes.

“Before, when Terrifying Dragon was just released, this Luo Chen was also popular for a period of time, but now...”

That person didn’t finish his sentence but the others knew exactly what he meant.

Luo Chen’s performance in Terrifying Dragon wasn’t bad. He also used to be really popular but this only lasted a year. After that, there was no news of Luo Chen at all while Ling Shao Zhe, who debuted at the same time as him and acted in Terrifying Dragon with him, became more and more successful. Today, he was at a position where ordinary actors couldn’t compare to him.

They were two people who came from the same TV series, yet after a few years, they were a world apart.

“‘Terrifying Dragon 2’ mentioned they preferred the original cast, but that’s not set in stone... Luo Chen has been so quiet all these years - how could it be that easy for him to come back to fight for this part? I heard that... the supporting role has already been given to Xu Ming behind closed doors.”

“Xu Ming? Isn’t he the godson of one of the sponsors for ‘Terrifying Dragon 2’? Then I think... Luo Chen probably doesn’t stand a chance anymore.”



“What does he expect? Does he really think he’s still the same actor as before? He only became slightly famous from a little Weibo post. He should be grateful he’s even being considered for the casting!”

The starlets gathered together and mocked him between themselves. None of them thought that Luo Chen had the slightest chance of getting the supporting role.

Although they weren’t speaking loudly, their conversation was more or less heard by Luo Chen and Ye Wanwan.

Luo Chen’s face stiffened when he heard Xu Ming’s name.

“Ye-ge...” Luo Chen wanted to speak but he stopped and looked at Ye Wanwan. The level of trust in his eyes had obviously decreased.

Ye Wanwan looked at Luo Chen’s expression. She raised her brows and asked, “Why? Scared now?”

Luo Chen shook his head immediately. “No, I...”

“Don’t think about anything else. Just remember that from the moment the casting begins, you’re Lin Luo Chen.” Ye Wanwan looked into Luo Chen’s unsettled eyes with vigor.

Luo Chen looked at Ye Wanwan’s eyes and his heart shuddered.

He lowered his gaze and recalled everything Ye Wanwan had done to prepare him for the casting as he clenched his fists.

Ye-ge painstakingly planned and prepared this rare opportunity for me. I must not let him down!

When Luo Chen lifted his head once again, the unsettledness in his eyes had disappeared completely.

Ye Wanwan saw the determination in Luo Chen’s eyes and the corners of her lips lifted into a smile.

Just at this moment, Xu Ming, who was accompanied by his manager, walked into the studio.

## 457 Initial show of strength

The artists who were still engrossed in their discussion immediately went silent after they saw Xu Ming walk in.

Xu Ming had a rather impressive figure. His looks were in line with the current aesthetic taste of the moment and he had a height of around 1.8 meters, as tall as a clothes rack. There was nothing much to pick on him about his personality and on top of that, he wasn't bad at acting - he had been having strong momentum in the entertainment industry the past few years and his popularity was continuing to soar.

Xu Ming strode into the studio and the pair of arrogant eyes on his self-assured face swept around the studio. His manager, following behind him, smiled. "Ah-Ming, director Song and the others haven't arrived yet. Please wait here for a while."

Xu Ming nodded lightly. When his gaze hovered over Luo Chen and Ye Wanwan, who were a few steps away, his brows raised instinctively.

The manager noticed Xu Ming looking in that direction and followed his line of sight. He said, "Ah-Ming, Luo Chen's here today too, probably to audition for the supporting role as well."

"I know," Xu Ming replied casually.

Xu Ming suddenly walked towards Luo Chen and Ye Wanwan.

Luo Chen was adjusting his state of mind and mentally preparing for the casting later on when he saw Xu Ming walking over with his manager. His eyes flashed slightly as he subconsciously glanced at Ye Wanwan.

Ye Wanwan calmly gave Luo Chen a meaningful glance, hinting at him to hold his horses. She then turned to look at Xu Ming, who was making his way over.

In terms of his appearance, Xu Ming could be considered quite attractive. In her past life, the role of Lin Luo Chen in

“Terrifying Dragon 2” was played by Xu Ming. Even though Xu Ming had the advantage of a sponsor, his acting wasn’t bad and because of “Terrifying Dragon 2,” his popularity soared even higher.

It was just that...

Comparing their acting skills alone, there was a huge gap between Xu Ming and Luo Chen.

This was also why Ye Wanwan dared to allow Luo Chen to fight for the role of Lin Luo Chen.

“Luo Chen?” Xu Ming walked over to Luo Chen and Ye Wanwan. He raised his brows and had a condescending look in his eyes.

“Xu-ge.” Luo Chen was younger than Xu Ming by a year and although they had never spoken before, it was better to be more polite.

Xu Ming smiled. “Luo Chen, I watched the first ‘Terrifying Dragon’ that you were in. It was amazing. I really liked Lin Luo Chen’s role as well.”

There was a hint of surprise in Luo Chen’s eyes - Xu Ming actually praised him. Luo Chen could only respond politely.

But before Luo Chen could say anything, Xu Ming suddenly made a detour: “But after all these years, you never acted in any shows and now you suddenly want to act in ‘Terrifying Dragon 2.’ I wonder if your skills are...”

As he spoke, Xu Ming sized up Luo Chen and said, “As an actor, I understand how scary it is for your acting skills to decline after going on a hiatus for a couple years. But don’t worry, even though you won’t be able to handle the role of Lin Luo Chen, you can still look for other walk-on parts in ‘Terrifying Dragon 2.’”

Although what Xu Ming said sounded quite courteous, there was sarcasm concealed within each and every word.

The few artists who were watching the scene naturally heard the sarcasm in Xu Ming’s tone. He was clearly mocking Luo Chen for showing up to freeride on the popularity of

“Terrifying Dragon 2” even though he didn’t have any skills in acting.

“Xu Ming’s right. Luo Chen disappeared for such a long time and he only ever acted in the first series of ‘Terrifying Dragon’ in his entire career, right? He really thinks he can take away the role of Lin Luo Chen from Xu Ming, huh?”

“Exactly, he doesn’t have an understanding of his own abilities and thinks that victory is in his hands due to being from the original cast, huh? He should see for himself... now, regardless of whether it’s skills, popularity or background, he can’t compare with Xu Ming!”

## 458 A dare

One may say that Xu Ming was very arrogant.

But he could afford to be arrogant - he had both skills and a strong backer.

Although his acting skills were a far cry from old-school artists, if Xu Ming was compared to a group of young idols, his acting skills would be considered pretty good.

For example, the classic bad example, Gong Xu - even though he gained popularity through his stunning looks and abundance of wealth, his acting was too horrible to even watch - he could only show one facial expression from start to finish. He couldn't even remember his lines and only said the numbers 123456 while acting, forcing the dubber to add his lines in manually. Photoshop cutouts, using substitutes, and all kinds of other shady techniques weren't out of the ordinary.

So a young man like Xu Ming who was popular, had a sponsor as his backer and had average acting skills was already considered quite remarkable.

No wonder he got the part of Lin Luo Chen in Ye Wanwan's past life.

If the director was anybody else, Ye Wanwan wouldn't have dared to bet that Luo Chen could fight with Xu Ming, but the director this time was Song Jin Lin - the Song Jin Lin who revived the second season of "Terrifying Dragon" to fulfill Lin Zong's final wish.

To him, the most important principle - more important than having sponsors or the original cast, was the artist's acting skills and also, his perception of the role.

In her past life, Xu Ming was the best candidate according to Song Jin Lin.

However, if there was someone more suitable for the role than Xu Ming...

The hype she created for Luo Chen was simply to help him gain entry into the competition. Right here was where Luo Chen's real fight would begin.

Facing everyone's ridicule and insults, Ye Wanwan curled her lips upwards and said casually, "If you're talking about fame, background or backing, Luo Chen doesn't compare to Xu Ming; he's not even as good as anyone else here."

"But since today's the casting, the judges only care about one thing - talent."

"And from what I heard just now, Mr. Xu seems to have a misunderstanding of my artist's abilities? I'm afraid I have to let you all down today. If there's nothing going on behind the scenes, then based on acting skills alone, nobody can replace Luo Chen in playing the part of Lin Luo Chen!"

Ye Wanwan's words immediately caused an uproar.

"Damn! This person really dares to talk big. Nobody can replace Luo Chen in playing the part of Lin Luo Chen? He isn't scared of getting his tongue twisted for bragging, huh!"

"This new manager is too cocky!"

"You mean brainless! He dared to spout nonsense even at times like this; he's just ruining his own reputation!"

...

When Xu Ming heard what she said, his face darkened. His manager, Wu Zheng Fei, looked at Ye Wanwan and sneered, "Tsk, manager Ye, don't be so boastful. If you get slapped in the face later, I'm afraid that wouldn't look too good, huh!"

Ye Wanwan waved him off. "Then why don't we have a live telecast, a public casting?"

Wu Zheng Fei instantly furrowed his brows when he heard her words.

Ye Wanwan turned directly to Xu Ming and asked, "Why? You don't dare?"

There was a storm of protest after Ye Wanwan said that.

“Damn, is he crazy?! He actually requested a public live telecast of the casting? Is he not embarrassed enough?”

“What do you guys know? This Ye Bai is so crafty - he was able to bring an artist past his prime into a casting like this - how could he not have any tricks up his sleeve? He’s obviously trying to freeride on Xu Ming’s fame!”

“So that’s why... he clearly knows he’ll lose without a doubt, yet he still wants to take advantage of Xu Ming’s popularity! He’s really shameless!”

Everyone was in the middle of a heated discussion when the director, assistant director, producer and the others entered one after another. Some of them had overheard the conversation between Ye Wanwan and Xu Ming.

## 459 If I win

Song Jin Lin stopped in his tracks and took a glance in the direction of the young manager who had just spoken so wildly.

Xu Ming was young and impulsive- how could he tolerate Ye Wanwan talking to him like this? Furthermore, he had always been known as the best actor among the young idols and was relatively confident about his acting.

Thus, Xu Ming immediately walked up to Song Jin Lin and said, “Director Song! I request a public casting! In case someone gets jealous in the future and spreads rumors that I got this role through the backdoor!”

“Public casting?” Song Jin Lin was slightly doubtful when he heard that.

“Yes!”

“Ah-Ming, don’t be rash! There’s no need to bother with a buffoon who only knows how to exploit others!” Wu Zheng Fei quickly pulled Xu Ming away.

But Xu Ming didn’t care. He looked at Luo Chen directly and said, “Luo Chen, dare to make a bet with me?”

Luo Chen clenched his fists slightly. “Bet on what?”

Xu Ming said proudly, “If I win, record a video of yourself telling all the netizens and fans of the original work that you, Luo Chen, aren’t good enough for the role of Lin Luo Chen!”

Wu Zheng Fei wanted to stop Xu Ming at first, but after hearing what Xu Ming said, he hesitated.

For sequels like this, the most troubling issue was that the fans of the original work would compare the original to the sequel. If they were able to tarnish Luo Chen’s image in his fans’ hearts in the process of today’s casting, that would be very beneficial for Xu Ming.

He already had some inside information about Luo Chen - he hadn’t taken on any projects in the past three years, according



to the internal staff at Dazzling Media. Also, the video which made him famous took an entire day to film as he had NG countless times before they could capture that scene.

As for Xu Ming, he spent a lot of money and hired a teacher to give him six months of special training; his acting couldn't easily be compared to the skills of an ordinary newbie. Wu Zheng Fei intentionally chose this sequel for Xu Ming as his transformation piece as he works towards becoming a capable artist...

Faced with Xu Ming's taunting, Luo Chen was silent for a long time before he said, "What if I get the role?"

Xu Ming acted like this possibility never crossed his mind and he replied mockingly, "If you win, you can do anything you like."

This time, Luo Chen didn't look like he was going to cower in fear. He gestured to Xu Ming's manager and said, mouthing each word clearly, "If I win, please get your manager, Mr. Wu, to apologize to my manager for everything he said just now!"

Ye Wanwan purposely remained silent, wanting to see how Luo Chen would handle this situation, but she didn't expect that he would come up with a request like this...

Wu Zheng Fei's face turned stormy when he heard what Luo Chen said.

I've been in the industry for seven to eight years now, but he actually wants me to apologize to a newbie?

Xu Ming shrugged and said, "Sure!"

At this moment, Song Jin Lin was already deep in conversation with the producer and assistant director.

As far as the crew was concerned, having a public casting would hype the series up, so naturally they weren't against it.

If they could push Xu Ming's popularity higher and gain support from fans through the public casting, that would be ideal.

Thus, the crew didn't even ask for Luo Chen's opinion and immediately agreed to Xu Ming's request.

Shortly after, the crew posted on Weibo informing everyone that in half an hour, there would be a live telecast for the casting of the role of Lin Luo Chen.

Although it was a last minute decision, this Weibo post still attracted the attention of many fans and netizens.

The live telecast started and a large audience came flooding in.

# 460 Wasn't that rapport between us?

Ye Wanwan watched coldly by the side as the crew got everything they wished for and prepared for the live broadcast with high efficiency.

They already concluded that Luo Chen's skills weren't as good as other actors, and they were eagerly waiting to see Lin Luo Chen used as a stepping stone to advance Xu Ming's career, thus maximizing the benefits.

Meanwhile, Ye Wanwan was taking advantage of this exact mentality of the crew in addition to Xu Ming's ego to smoothly execute this live broadcast.

Luo Chen turned to Ye Wanwan, feeling a little guilty for deciding to agree to Xu Ming's bet. "Ye-ge... I... was I too impulsive just now?"

Ye Wanwan laughed. "Impulsive? I thought we were on the same page?"

The live public broadcast was initiated by her first after all.

By obtaining affirmation from Ye Wanwan, it was like Luo Chen's teetering little boat gained a sail. There was now a determination in his eyes.

At this point in time, the selection of roles for "Terrifying Dragon 2" was a hot topic and the casting drew even more attention. Once news of the crew changing the casting to a live public broadcast went out, almost every netizen was filled with excitement.

Ever since live broadcasts were popularized, this was the first time a production actually had a live broadcast of a casting, so this broadcast attracted many viewers due to its novelty.

Shortly after, the live broadcast began.

All the candidates drew lots for their casting sequence then each individual auditioned in sequence.

To facilitate the live broadcast, the casting venue was changed to a big hall that could accommodate up to 100 people. While the artists auditioned, other artists waiting for their turn could also watch from the side so that there would be total transparency.

The crew arranged for the stage manager to be the host for this live broadcast and he explained the reason for having a live broadcast this time, embellishing the story.

The main idea was that Luo Chen's staff started the provocation and Xu Ming took up the challenge to prove his abilities, so they opted for a live public broadcast.

In order to build up the hype, the stage manager even mentioned the wager between Xu Ming and Luo Chen.

The bullet screen [1] started to flood with comments and was very quickly taken over by Xu Ming's fans.

[Damn! What the h\*\*\*. Aside from Xu Ming, is no one else allowed to play the role of Lin Luo Chen? However perfect things may seem, better actors can always show up. Isn't this a little too arrogant, huh?]

[I admit that the original Lin Luo Chen was indeed a classic, but Luo Chen hasn't acted for three years. Who knows whether he can perform as well as before?]

[In contrast, everyone can see our Xu Ming's acting and how diligent he's been ever since his debut. He even cleared his schedule to go abroad for a few months to improve himself! This is the attitude needed for the role. Someone who idles his time away, not producing any work for so many years and only dishes up the same old stuff to gain popularity won't cut it!]

[Exactly, exactly. Our Xu Ming has "1987," "Three People's Travel" and "Everything is Wonderful"... over ten classic works while Luo Chen only has one - "Terrifying Dragon." Is he only going to count on "Terrifying Dragon" his whole life? He even wants to freeload on the popularity of the casting!]

[Ming Ming, all the best! Make him lose till his own mother doesn't recognize him!]

...

Aside from Xu Ming's fans, the original fans and some onlookers expressed their concerns.

[Actually, compared to other candidates, I'm most scared that the role of Lin Luo Chen would be ruined in the hands of the original actor. The memory of my favorite classic film would be ruined!]

[That's right - if Luo Chen can't handle this role, why not let our memories stop at the beautiful moments!]

...

In order to increase the level of excitement and hype, the production team positioned Xu Ming and Luo Chen's castings at the end on purpose.

The harsh fans of the original work criticized almost every candidate like they were worthless. Song Jin Lin was also unsatisfied with the performances of many candidates and his brows were furrowed from beginning till end...

# 461 Be at a disadvantage

Right now, there were only two candidates who had yet to audition.

One of them was a popular newbie, Xu Ming - the hottest choice for the supporting role who possessed both skill and good looks while the other was Luo Chen, very popular among the fans of the original work who originally played Lin Luo Chen.

Wu Zheng Fei thought back to his sources once again and was sure that aside from his routine training, Luo Chen hadn't taken up any special training and hadn't hired any famous instructors to guide him.

When Luo Chen first acted as Lin Luo Chen, he was very fresh, young and natural. Now, Luo Chen's acting skills were still quite green and even if he was able to meet a certain standard, he couldn't compare with the Xu Ming today.

After all, the role of Lin Luo Chen in the second season was much more challenging than in the first season.

What kind of artist could this impulsive and brainless manager produce? He only knows how to use low methods like abusing others' fame to gain popularity.

Tsk, he wants to abuse Xu Ming's fame?

Then we'll let him abuse it all he wants!

After all, in the entertainment industry, getting flamed is also a way of gaining fame, right?

We just hope that they can handle it!

The producer glanced at Xu Ming and Luo Chen and his eyes lit up. "Now, we're left with Xu Ming and Luo Chen. These two people are also the candidates everyone is most interested in for the role of Lin Luo Chen. In order to clearly distinguish between the strengths of these two candidates, why don't we do this?"

The producer thought about it and suggested, “Xu Ming and Luo Chen can have their auditions at the same time. The two directors and I will pick a topic. After that, it’s up to the two of them to decide how they would like to act it out! What do you all think?”

The producer spoke so naturally that the assistant director was tempted to go along with it. “This idea’s not bad! But, who’s going first and who will go second? The one who goes first seems to be at a disadvantage, right?”

“I’ll go first then. Senior Luo Chen hasn’t acted in so many years that I don’t want to have an unfair advantage.” Xu Ming glanced at Luo Chen at the side and volunteered himself.

The producer nodded, satisfied with Xu Ming’s offer. “Since this is the case, Xu Ming, you’ll start!”

The assistant director already agreed to it, so while Song Jin Lin furrowed his brows slightly, he didn’t object to it either.

Ye Wanwan crossed her arms and the corners of her lips lifted into a sneer.

As they would be throwing out the topics on the spot, there would definitely be less time for the one who went first to think of a strategy and on the surface, it looked like Xu Ming would be at a disadvantage.

However, the fact was that the first person could do whatever he liked but for the second person, if Luo Chen coincidentally did the same act as Xu Ming, he would definitely be criticized for copying Xu Ming even if his idea was original.

Also, first impressions were the strongest. Luo Chen, going second, would be in a passive position.

The first scene Song Jin Lin drew from the lot was the one when Lin Luo Chen met the male lead many years after he fell for the devil’s teachings. Lin Luo Chen had to reply to interrogations from the male lead.

Xu Ming stood in the middle of the big hall and shut his eyes.

In just five short seconds, he got into character.

He placed one hand behind himself and stood upright like he was inviting strong winds.

“Tsk, the right path? Evil path? What’s right and what’s evil? Yun Hai, you’re still so naive!”

Xu Ming looked at the empty space as if the male lead, Yun Hai, was standing there. He revealed a mocking gaze of contempt towards the invisible lead.

Following that, Xu Ming’s acting immediately became 30% crazy and 70% violent. “Let me tell you - history has always been written by the victors! From this day forward... this place... is good if I say it’s good and evil if I say it’s evil!”



## 462 To surpass oneself

Every movement and expression was executed well; even his rate of speech and pauses were in line with character.

He was on a totally different level compared to the newbies' exaggerated performances.

[Wah! Our Xu Ming's amazing! Aggressive, domineering, cool and awesome! He's totally my ideal Lin Luo Chen! Who said nobody could surpass Luo Chen as Lin Luo Chen?]

[As a fan of the original work... Xu Ming wasn't bad indeed, much better than all the others who auditioned just now! He really executed the tyrannical Lin Luo Chen well! He gave a feeling of breaking free from his bondage and becoming unworldly!]

[I find that Luo Chen has a greater advantage - not only does he have more time to prepare, but he can also copy our precious Ming's acting and bluff his way out! Isn't this a little unfair?]

[I'd like to see how he'll act later; if he dares to copy our precious Ming, we'll flame him to death!]

...

As for Xu Ming's acting, the assistant director and producer nodded with satisfaction repeatedly. Even Song Jin Lin, who hadn't looked too happy the entire evening, started to ease up as well.

When the assistant director turned to Luo Chen, he looked quite insincere and gave a perfunctory reminder, "Luo Chen, you may start!"

Compared to Xu Ming who got into character in five seconds, Luo Chen continued sitting in his seat after the assistant director told him to start.

Very soon, people started throwing insults.

[What's going on? He's taking so long to get into character?  
Xu Ming only took five seconds!]

[As a professional actor, getting into character quickly is the most basic skill. He can't even do this and this is when he has the advantage of going after Xu Ming!]

[The gap between these two people is too wide!]

[Xu Ming has the bystanders' vote! We can't wait for Xu Ming to bring us a whole new Lin Luo Chen!]

[As one of the original fans, after watching Xu Ming's performance, it makes me look forward to it too!]

...

Luo Chen's circumstances were in fact quite unfavorable. It was exactly because he was the original actor and had a high benchmark that fans' expectations of him were naturally more demanding.

Not only did he have to perform better than all the candidates, but he also had to surpass himself.

After about 15 seconds, Luo Chen finally made some movements.

He lifted his head up slowly and looked in the direction of Xu Ming. There was no evil in his eyes, nor was there indifference. Instead, there was a tinge of intimacy and wistfulness.

Yun Hai was once his closest brother studying under the same master, but today, the contrast between these two people was like heaven and earth.

Yun Hai was the most outstanding man in the young generation who was on a righteous path, while he was a devil people scorned.

However, even though they had changed and everything else stayed the same, even though Lin Luo Chen had already given up on everything... when he saw Yun Hai, this brother whom he had once gone through life and death with, he still treated him as an old friend.

Xu Ming wasn't doing anything when Luo Chen turned to look at him, but now, Xu Ming suddenly morphed into the male lead, Yun Hai, in Luo Chen's mind.

This was a solo audition; the director hadn't arranged for anyone to act with them as the male lead. While Xu Ming simply imagined the male lead to be standing there during his audition, Luo Chen actually spoke directly to Xu Ming, treating him as Yun Hai.

After Luo Chen glanced at Xu Ming, he lowered his eyes and let out a low chuckle, "Ha..."

Luo Chen's young and handsome face looked as if he'd lived a lifetime. "The right path? Evil path? What's right and what's evil?"

Luo Chen sighed lightly and looked at Xu Ming; his clear eyes seemed to show the youth who used to ride on horses and talk about anything under the sun with him. "Yun Hai, you're still so naive!"

When Luo Chen reached this segment, he merely said two short lines that were the same two lines Xu Ming said; everyone knew what was going to happen next and what the lines were but...

Everyone there, including the audience who had been throwing insults, held their breaths with their eyes fixed on the screen, waiting for Luo Chen's next performance.

# 463 The master shows how it's done

After Luo Chen said that line, he finally stood up slowly.

Step by step, he walked over to Xu Ming. He stood next to his old pal, shoulder to shoulder with him and when he lifted his gaze, it was like he was looking at a faraway galaxy——

“Let me tell you - history has always been written by the victors!”

“From this day forward... this place... is good if I say it's good and evil if I say it's evil!”

When Luo Chen said that line, it was unlike Xu Ming's crazy and violent interpretation; instead, his tone was as wispy as the clouds. It was like he was saying something very ordinary. His tone was like a clear lake that was deathly still.

After he finished that line, he walked away slowly, brushing past Xu Ming.

This signified that a pair of brothers, who once shared the same principles and wielded swords together, had now parted ways and were taking different paths in life...

After a long time, there was still silence at the scene.

Even the comments on the bullet screen on the live broadcast stopped.

“That concludes my audition.”

When Luo Chen turned around, faced the production crew and took a bow, everyone came back to their senses.

Song Jin Lin, who had been blank-faced throughout the evening, looked excited. He stared at Luo Chen in disbelief.

Even Xu Ming himself was shocked. His face looked pale.

He was involved with Luo Chen's act the whole time, so he felt a more direct impact than anyone else.

He was almost sucked into the act by Luo Chen and believed he really was Yun Hai...

The bullet screen which stopped just now was flooded once again——

[Da... damn! Awesome! He was totally possessed by Lin Luo Chen!]

[What do you mean possessed by Lin Luo Chen? This is Lin Luo Chen himself! I thought Xu Ming's performance was perfect but now, after watching Luo Chen's, this was truly a case of the master showing everybody how it's done!]

[Xu Ming's act was almost perfect and I know he's very good at acting, but Luo Chen, whether or not he's good at acting, probably didn't use his skills - he was completely immersed in the storyline because he WAS that person in the story - he's Lin Luo Chen!]

[This is the difference between the master himself and the other actors! Xu Ming was Lin Luo Chen before but in just a second, he was brought into the act by Luo Chen and became Yun Hai!]

[Actually, while all of you were paying attention to Xu Ming, I was watching Luo Chen and realized that he's not slow at getting into character because he was already in character all along; he didn't need to get into character at all!]

[This is too exciting! The original is truly the original. This role isn't something that can easily be played by just anyone else!]

...

Song Jin Lin was deep in thought.

The scene he chose today wasn't a random choice, but it had a deeper meaning to it.

This scene looked easy, but it was actually the most important emotional plot shift in the sequel - it depicted an important break between Lin Luo Chen and the male lead.

One must know that in the second series, the relationship between the supporting actor and male lead was very crucial -

they were friends yet enemies; they had differing principles yet were so alike.

These contradicting states were very difficult to act out.

For instance, although Xu Ming's performance just now wasn't bad, it was too flimsy - he simply acted out the storyline and ignored the relationship with the male lead and the link to the entire plot.

In contrast, Luo Chen's acting was so intense - with just a few lines and a simple storyline, he was able to convey the entire story and at the same time, he displayed the conflict and struggles within the character.

He must've put in hard work to understand this character thoroughly. Otherwise, it would be impossible for him to reach this level of skill.

## 464 Successfully secured

But he needed to be sure.

Whether it was just sheer luck or whether Luo Chen really had this kind of skill.

With this thought, Song Jin Lin said firmly, “Act 13, scene 7; act according to your own perceptions!”

After Song Jin Lin said that, the audience, which was initially excited, became silent once again as they looked at the two people nervously.

On the bullet screen, Xu Ming’s fans were unhappy and started retorting...

[It’s not over yet! Why are all of you so worried? It could’ve been sheer luck just now!]

[Exactly. Luo Chen was obviously trying to play little tricks. Xu Ming had to act by himself, so obviously, his results would be slightly worse, but Luo Chen used Xu Ming to help him out! So scheming!]

...

Luo Chen didn’t notice the reaction of the surrounding people. It was only when he heard Song Jin Lin say “act 13, scene 7” that he felt somewhat stunned.

Ye-ge personally taught me this act and even emphasized it. I didn’t expect director Song would really pick this one.

While Luo Chen was still stunned, Xu Ming had already gotten into character and begun acting.

Xu Ming showed he had really undergone professional training - he was able to get into character very quickly once again and he entered the next portion of the storyline.

\*Swish\* Xu Ming performed the motion of drawing out his sword then he instantly attacked the space opposite. The vicious and murderous intention in his eyes seemed tangible

like it could be transmitted through the screen to the audience...

[So... so amazing! Now, this is more like Xu Ming's true skill! Just his gaze alone was enough to send shivers down my spine!]

[He acted out the blood-thirsty great devil so brilliantly!]

As everyone was exclaiming and praising Xu Ming for his fascinating performance that was even better than his previous act, Luo Chen was making mental comparisons in his head.

Xu Ming's acting the scene exactly the same as I did before I was corrected by Ye-ge.

If Ye-ge didn't go through this scene with me, my performance would definitely be similar to Xu Ming's.

Right now...

Xu Ming's audition won much applause, and his manager, Wu Zheng Fei, was relieved as well. The assistant director and producer were both nodding their heads.

However, Song Jin Lin, sitting in the middle, didn't have a change in expression at all. Instead, he looked straight at Luo Chen. "Luo Chen, you may begin!"

Xu Ming naturally noticed the special attention Song Jin Lin was giving Luo Chen. He took a deep breath to suppress the dissatisfaction in his heart and he glanced coldly at Luo Chen.

His teacher had guided him through this scene before and he was very certain that his interpretation of this scene was the best.

If Luo Chen's act was similar to his, Luo Chen would definitely appear weaker...

Luo Chen nodded and began.

He strictly followed what Ye Wanwan taught him and finished acting the scene.

Luo Chen's interpretation of the role was far removed from Xu Ming's aggressive and emotional act; when he pulled out his sword, his gaze was cold, detached, purposeless and empty...



There was no expression on his face, yet everyone felt a chill in their hearts...

After watching Luo Chen's performance, Song Jin Lin's face finally lost its calmness. He asked with slight excitement in his voice: "Why did you use this method to act out this scene? Walk me through your reasoning!"

Luo Chen glanced in the direction of Ye Wanwan then considered his words carefully before responding with certainty: "I think Lin Luo Chen had gone through so much injustice and torture at that point and while his temperament did change drastically, the biggest difference between him and the old Lin Luo Chen wasn't the change in temperament but the veneration he had for life."

"If he revered life and considered people as humans, he would have a murderous intent, but if he viewed life like grass and dirt, then when he kills, there would only be indifference!"

The moment Luo Chen said his piece, Song Jin Lin immediately slammed the table. "Well said!"

Song Jin Lin's eyes reddened slightly. "Before teacher Lin Zong passed away, he once pulled me in to talk about this scene - at that time, he said the greatest change in Lin Luo Chen was exactly as you said just now! Luo Chen, you're pretty good! I can tell you studied this character diligently!"

When Song Jin Lin said that, Ye Wanwan heaved a sigh of relief.

She knew Luo Chen had successfully secured this role.

# 465 Replaced

For the fans of the original work in addition to neutral observers, the mention of Lin Zong's name signified power and prestige.

When Song Jin Lin said that, everyone viewed Luo Chen in a different light.

[Amazing! He's truly the original! That's why he has a more thorough understanding of the character! He even managed to hit teacher Lin Zong's intention on the mark!]

[Thanks to the production team for the live broadcast of the casting, allowing us to witness the return of the Lin Luo Chen in our hearts!]

[Lin Luo Chen must be none other than Luo Chen!]

...

Seeing the crazy number of comments on the bullet screen, Wu Zheng Fei's face turned green.

Initially, he wanted to boost Xu Ming's reputation and had even gotten someone to draft all kinds of news releases already; who'd have known that Xu Ming would actually be used as a cat's paw instead, allowing that guy to walk all over him?

They even chose to broadcast the entire casting live. Now it was impossible for him to change the public's opinion or secretly bribe director Wang to change the outcome!

He totally underestimated his opponent this time!

After Song Jin Lin said that, he instantly stood up and personally walked over to Luo Chen. "Welcome onboard 'Terrifying Dragon 2,' I'm very glad to be able to work with you once again!"

Hearing Song Jin Lin's words, Luo Chen's heart trembled slightly. He slowly extended his arm and said, "Thank you director Song for giving me this opportunity!"

Witnessing this historical moment when the original cast members were successfully chosen for both the male lead and supporting actor, everyone cheered excitedly on the bullet screen.

Xu Ming had always thought highly of himself; he hadn't expected he would lose to a has-been before everyone's eyes. He immediately turned around and left.

There was no point in staying. Wu Zheng Fei's face darkened and he quickly followed after him.

However, when he brushed past Luo Chen, Luo Chen suddenly said icily, "Mr. Wu, did you forget something?"

Ye Wanwan raised her brows slightly - she didn't think the little sheep would attack.

Wu Zheng Fei gritted his teeth and apologized, smiling hypocritically: "I'm really sorry, manager Ye's tricks were indeed amazing. I was wrong about Luo Chen. But, heh, one's reputation lasts forever and there's still a long way to go. You can't just rely on your little tricks to get by in the entertainment industry!"

Once he was done, he harrumphed and walked away.

After Ye Wanwan and the director discussed some details of the collaboration, she left the building with Luo Chen.

The casting they had prepared so long for had finally come to an end and Ye Wanwan could finally loosen up a little.

Dazzling Media:

After they returned to the office, Ye Wanwan quickly prepared the arrangements required for Luo Chen's signing of the contract.

Luo Chen's team started preparing as well.

When Ye Wanwan put up a recruitment notice, she left to go to country B at the last minute, so she only managed to recruit a single assistant.

"'Terrifying Dragon 2' is your first show since your comeback. I think I don't have to stress the importance of this

show to you. Now, I need you to do just one thing - focus on going over the script. As for the other matters, I will..."

Ye Wanwan was sitting in front of her desk and was speaking to Luo Chen when urgent knocks rang on the door.

"Please come in."

Assistant Xiao Qing looked frantic as she pushed the door open and entered. She looked at Luo Chen and Ye Wanwan anxiously and said, "Ye-ge, we're in trouble! The production crew just called us to tell us that..."

"What is it?" Ye Wanwan furrowed her brows.

"They said they replaced the supporting actor with someone else and they won't need Luo Chen anymore!"

"What?" When Ye Wanwan heard that, she was stunned. Luo Chen's face gradually turned pale.

## 466 Spit it back out the way you snatched it away

Since it was a public casting this time, it would be no use even if Wu Zheng Fei found a sponsor - the production crew wouldn't take such a big risk of offending the public by replacing the supporting actor after he was already chosen.

“You mentioned they found someone else. Who was it?” Ye Wanwan suppressed the suspicion in her heart and spoke calmly.

The little assistant was hesitant and didn't dare to speak. Instead, she passed a piece of paper over weakly. “This... this is the fax the production crew sent over. Ye-ge, please take a look at this. They'll be making the list of main actors public this afternoon!”

Ye Wanwan took the fax and scanned through it. In the next second, she noticed the two shocking words after the position of the supporting actor——Gong Xu!

“Gong Xu?” After seeing that name, Ye Wanwan knitted her brows.

That's why Ye Wanwan said... who had the ability to make the production crew swap the actors even after the casting was broadcasted live?

Although Gong Xu, a rich second generation kid, had a terrible reputation in the industry, he came from an extremely wealthy background and his paternal aunt was one of the founders of country M's entertainment giants, SA Entertainment. So he wasn't just a regular rich second generation kid - otherwise, he wouldn't still be so popular considering his level of ability.

I took so long to plan and spent so much energy on this, but in the end, we've encountered such a drastic change!

Ye Wanwan closed her eyes and something seemed to flash in her eyes as she pinched her brows. She was about to speak when footsteps came up to the door.

Zhou Wen Bin was dressed in a luxurious grey custom suit and was standing at the door casually. He shook his head and said regretfully, “Ay, young man, you’re still too inexperienced. As someone who’s been around for a while and since we’re colleagues, I really had to give manager Ye a reminder. For such a big production like ‘Terrifying Dragon,’ you can’t get the role simply by having some acting skills...”

Ye Wanwan looked coldly at Zhou Wen Bin as he flaunted his power, not saying a word.

Zhou Wen Bin relished Ye Wanwan’s look of failure for a while then he turned to Luo Chen and said, “Little Chen, Binge taught you before that as an actor in the entertainment industry, only having skills is useless!”

Zhou Wen Bin spoke while slowly strolling towards Luo Chen. He reached out to grasp his shoulder. “Little Chen, if you regret this now...”

Before Zhou Wen Bin’s fingers touched Luo Chen, a fair wrist firmly intercepted him.

Zhou Wen Bin chuckled as if he didn’t mind it at all. He retracted his arm as his perverted eyes scanned the youth’s body and he said faintly, “If you regret this now, there’s still time...”

“It’s just that, I, Zhou Wen Bin, have never wanted secondhand goods - someone who’s followed others - before, so if you want to come back, you better show me your sincerity, hahaha...”

He sneered as he strolled away leisurely.

After Zhou Wen Bin left, there was an overwhelming dead silence.

After a long time, Luo Chen tried his best to force a smile and said, “Ye-ge... I’m fine... you’ve already helped me a lot... it’s me... I’m useless...”

If Ye-ge chose someone else before, he wouldn't have to put in so much effort and he wouldn't be picked on by Zhou Wen Bin...

Ye-ge, why don't you... choose someone else instead...

Luo Chen was about to open his mouth but the corners of Ye Wanwan's lips suddenly curved into a wide smile. She pressed his shoulder, forcing him to take a seat on the sofa. She then said carefully, "Sit still!"

"Ye-ge?" Luo Chen looked at Ye Wanwan blankly.

Ye Wanwan stood upright and smiled, "Tsk, since they're not playing by the rules, don't blame me for taking extreme measures!"

Zhou Wen Bin. Whatever methods he used to snatch that role, I'll make him spit it back out the same way!

Ye Wanwan looked at the little assistant and asked, "Where's Gong Xu right now?"

The little assistant replied honestly, "He's in the office. I saw him in the makeup room upstairs..."

Ye Wanwan straightened her lapels and strode out of the office.

"Ye-ge!" Luo Chen muttered as he watched Ye Wanwan's retreating figure. His eyes were filled with concern, unsure what Ye Wanwan was planning to do.

# 467 Isn't this his Little Candied Plum?

Upstairs, in the makeup room:

Gong Xu leaned against a big, comfortable chair with his legs crossed and a phone in his hand. He was currently engrossed in his game while the hairstylist, makeup artist, and stylist frantically worked around him.

There were two little assistants by the side. One of them held a massive coconut, standing beside him attentively. Once Gong Xu moved his gear to neutral, she would have to bring the coconut over carefully and let him have a sip.

The other person was standing a few steps away, busy snapping photos of him.

“Xu-ge, it’s done. Please take a look to see if these are alright?” The assistant brought the camera over nervously for approval.

Gong Xu took a quick glance and the disapproval was evident on his face. “Tsk, you didn’t even get a good shot of young master’s stunning looks!”

The little assistant quickly tried to suck up to him. “How could that be, Xu-ge? You don’t have a single bad angle - you look good no matter how you’re photographed!”

Gong Xu did not care for such flattery anymore and simply picked a couple of photos impatiently. “This, this and this. Send them to my phone, I’m posting them on Weibo...”

“Yes, right away!”

“Don’t forget to photoshop all the pimples on my forehead!”

“Yes yes yes!”

After the photos were done with, Gong Xu posted them on Weibo with a sorrowful expression.



He attached a photo of himself first then smacked his lips and typed out a sentence: [It's been three days since I met you and I haven't received any news about you. Little Candied Plum, there's an endless sea of people. How can I find you~]

The little assistant beside him leaned over and read the post. Her face darkened instantly.

Our dear artist is starting up his tricks again and asking for trouble. My heart is so tired...

“F\*\*\*! Lighter! Do you know how precious a strand of young master's hair is?”

“Sorry, sorry!” The hairstylist apologized profusely.

Lately, Gong Xu's mood had been exceptionally irritable and he was harder to work on. These people could only blame their bad luck...

Everyone was fearfully trying to manage this “little ancestor.” Suddenly, there was a loud “bang” that came from the door - someone had kicked it open from the outside.

All they saw was a young man standing at the door casually. After he swept his gaze at everyone in the room slowly, his eyes landed upon Gong Xu. The man gave him a forced smile.

Gong Xu stared at that insolent man who dared to kick open the door of his makeup room. “Who are you?”

After the little assistant next to Gong Xu saw the man, she quickly whispered into Gong Xu's ear, “Xu-ge, he's that Ye Bai I mentioned to you before... this guy probably knows that you snatched Luo Chen's role and is looking for trouble now!”

“He's Ye Bai...” Gong Xu raised his brows.

After Ye Wanwan locked onto her target, she didn't say anything as she curled her lips and walked towards Gong Xu step-by-step. When she got to him, she placed one foot on Gong Xu's chair.

A strong sense of oppression hit him in the face. Gong Xu subconsciously cowered and yelled, “Ay ay ay, what do you want? Trying to rebel, huh!”

“Ye Bai! What’re you doing?!” The two assistants panicked as well. They berated her while shouting towards the door, “Security! Where’s security?”

Ye Wanwan tapped a photo in her phone leisurely and placed it right in front of Gong Xu, letting him take a look.

The moment Gong Xu, who was still yelling, saw that photo, he was completely stunned.

Damn!

This... isn’t this my Little Candied Plum!!!

Why would this chap have a photo of my Little Candied Plum?

## 468 I'll see who dares to touch him

When Gong Xu was tempted to continue looking at the photo, Ye Wanwan quickly retracted the phone and said, "Look at me."

Gong Xu looked at Ye Wanwan instinctively. This one glance made him continue to stare in a daze...

"You..."

"Do I look like her?" Ye Wanwan lowered her voice and asked by his ear.

Gong Xu stared at the man's face and nodded repeatedly.

At first sight, he didn't notice it because their temperaments were too different, but taking a closer look, why did he find that this man looked so similar to his Little Candied Plum?

"The person in the photo is my little sister," Ye Wanwan said.

The moment the man said that, Gong Xu's eyes widened in complete disbelief.

Wh... what!

The Little Candied Plum I've been looking for and went almost crazy for the past two days is actually this guy's younger sister?

For a split second, Gong Xu stared at Ye Wanwan as if he was looking at the God of Sun, Apollo, glistening and shining, wishing he could worship her!

Within the few seconds of conversation Ye Wanwan and Gong Xu had, Gong Xu was the only one who saw the photograph.

Now came a herd of hurried footsteps - the staff rushed over with a couple security guards.

The tall and bulky bodyguards asked aggressively, "Who's causing trouble here?"

The little assistant by the side pointed at Ye Wanwan and said, “It’s this guy here, he’s causing trouble and tried to hurt someone. Chase him away right now!”

They couldn’t take it if a single strand of hair was damaged on Gong Xu’s scalp.

When those bodyguards heard that, they immediately charged towards Ye Wanwan.

However, before anyone could get near her, Gong Xu’s expression turned icy instantly. He slammed the table and shouted, “Get lost! I’ll deal with whoever dares to touch him!”

Seeing Gong Xu’s reaction, the two little assistants and staff were taken aback.

The bodyguards looked at each other, confused and not daring to move.

The little assistant quickly got closer to Gong Xu and asked cautiously, “Uh, Xu-ge, what... what is it? This insolent guy here offended you just now, right?”

Gong Xu immediately roared at him, “Offended your grandfather! Who said you could shout at my Ye-ge!”

The little assistant’s face was covered in his spit and she was completely stunned, “Huh?”

Gong Xu ignored his assistant. He stood up and pulled out the chair he was just sitting on. He looked at Ye Wanwan and lavished her with praise. “Ye-ge, Ye-ge, take a seat!”

Seeing how Gong Xu made a complete 180, everyone in the room looked at each other, confused and dumbstruck. They had no idea what was going on.

The other little assistant said in a daze, “Xu-ge... you... this is...?”

Gong Xu turned his head and started scolding them, “Is your head! Hurry, go get tea for Ye-ge! Can you be on your toes? And you! Go get a coconut for Ye-ge right now!”

Both the assistants: “...huh?”

What on earth happened?

Why did our great young master, second generation ancestor, suddenly become so polite and respectful towards Ye Bai?

Although they didn't fully understand the situation, they didn't dare go against Gong Xu's orders, so one of them quickly went to get tea while the other rushed to prepare a coconut.

Gong Xu personally took the big coconut, placed a straw in it and held it close to Ye Wanwan. "Ye-ge, have a drink, have a drink!"

Ye Wanwan forced a smile and looked suspiciously at the man with that beautiful, dazzling and handsome face then she supported her forehead with one hand and said faintly, "I heard that... young master Gong intends to act in 'Terrifying Dragon 2'?"

## 469 This must be a misunderstanding

When Gong Xu heard that, his face froze and he suddenly remembered he just snatched the role of Lin Luo Chen from Ye Bai.

When he thought about how he already offended his future brother-in-law before he even found Little Candied Plum, beads of cold sweat started trickling down Gong Xu's forehead.

After pondering it for a short while, Gong Xu said without hesitation: “‘Terrifying Dragon 2’? Who said that? I’m acting in ‘Terrifying Dragon 2’ - how come I don’t know anything about that? No! That’s definitely not a thing!”

“Oh? Is that so?” Ye Wanwan laughed. She brought out the fax sheet the little assistant gave her.

Gong Xu glanced at the list of artists and immediately gnashed his teeth, wishing he could drag Zhou Wen Bin out for a beating.

If Zhou Wen Bin hadn’t kept nagging him, why would he court death by snatching the role of an artist under Ye Bai? He wouldn’t have dared to offend Little Candied Plum’s older brother otherwise!

Afraid that this incident would cause the distance between him and Little Candied Plum to widen, Gong Xu made up his mind and said, “Ye-ge this was a misunderstanding. This must’ve been a misunderstanding! Why would I possibly take on a role as a supporting actor when the original cast was fine!”

After speaking, he turned his head immediately to look at his assistants. “Both of you, what’s going on exactly? Who allowed you to get me this role without authorization?”

The two assistants were completely lost. After they looked at each other, one of them replied, “Huh? Xu-ge, wasn’t this role

the one you...”

Wasn't this the role he insisted on taking? He even said he would crush Ye Bai for coming over! Why's he acting like he has amnesia now?

The assistant didn't get a chance to finish speaking when Gong Xu anxiously interrupted: “Shut up! How dare you deny it? You're so gutsy that you dared to make decisions behind my back without authorization, huh? Call Zhou Wen Bin over right now!”

The assistant didn't have a choice. In a situation like this, he really couldn't handle it. So, he dashed out quickly to look for Zhou Wen Bin.

Everyone else in the makeup room couldn't follow these developments either and they all stood there in a daze...

After the little assistant left to find Zhou Wen Bin, Gong Xu kept blinking his peach blossom eyes which glistened like water. He looked at Ye Wanwan miserably. “Ye-ge, it was truly a misunderstanding - why would I possibly steal the role of an artist under you...”

Ye Wanwan took a sip of her tea. She smiled plainly and did not expose him.

...

In the office on the second level:

Zhou Wen Bin was in a pleasant mood, wiping his precious antiques in the office while taking a call.

“Huh, Ye Bai got the role of Lin Luo Chen? Who told you that?”

“He's just a newbie; you think too highly of him! This role is in my hands now!”

“Why, you don't believe me? So what if the casting was broadcasted publicly? You think that having a public casting means the role belongs to him?”

Zhou Wen Bin was chatting on the phone with his friend when Gong Xu's assistant suddenly pushed the door open and

entered hastily. “Zhou... director Zhou!”

Despite seeing how flustered the little assistant was, Zhou Wen Bin was unconcerned since he was in a good mood. He glanced at the assistant and said, “Why’re you so flustered?”

The little assistant wasn’t completely sure about the situation, so he didn’t dare speak irresponsibly; he could only put on a bitter expression and say: “Xu-ge wants you to go over for a while...”

“Why? The great young master is throwing his tantrums again?”

Zhou Wen Bin was already used to this and didn’t pay much attention to it. He stood up and said, “Let’s go, I’ll take a look!”

Shortly after, Zhou Wen Bin followed the assistant and reached Gong Xu’s makeup room.

“Gong Xu, what’s the matter? Who made you angry this time?”

Zhou Wen Bin spoke kindly while walking in, but the moment he lifted his gaze, he actually noticed that aside from Gong Xu, Ye Bai was in the room as well. He was shocked for a moment then revealed a mocking expression.

Heh, this Ye Bai guy really knows how to create his own path to destruction - he actually dared to run here to directly interrogate Gong Xu?



## 470 Are you trying to ruin my reputation?

I guess Ye Bai was driven to a corner and had to take desperate measures, huh?

But of course, this wasn't surprising - if Luo Chen didn't get this role, all of Ye Bai's efforts would go to waste.

I already said this before - as long as I'm part of Dazzling, Luo Chen will crawl back to me sooner or later!

Thinking up till this point, Zhou Wen Bin became even more cheerful as he strolled over leisurely. "Ye Bai, what're you doing here? The production crew already cast Gong Xu as Lin Luo Chen; doesn't it look bad for you to make a scene here?"

Upon hearing Zhou Wen Bin's rude comments, Gong Xu's face instantly turned icy.

Ye Wanwan crossed her legs, leaned her forehead against her hand and smiled sarcastically at Zhou Wen Bin. "Oh? Gong Xu got the role of Lin Luo Chen? Why haven't I heard anything about this?"

At that moment, Zhou Wen Bin, who was still as pleased as punch, didn't notice any difference in Gong Xu. Seeing as Ye Bai was unwilling to accept the truth, he sneered. "Our Gong Xu's busy preparing to enter the cast of 'Terrifying Dragon 2.' He doesn't have time to entertain your unreasonable provocations!"

Now that Luo Chen was useless, she couldn't fight with him and in the eyes of Chu Hong Guang, she would be completely worthless. However, she had Gong Xu - this foolish but rich second generation kid - to cover him. So right now, she wasn't worried about this youngster who thought too highly of himself.

When Zhou Wen Bin finished speaking, he immediately turned to the security guards by the door and ordered:

“Security, what’re you guys waiting for? Chase this man out of the office! Does the company pay you to slack off? If Gong Xu’s preparations for the sequel are interrupted, you guys will be chased out like this guy!”

Before the security guards could move, Gong Xu jumped up from his chair. With a “bang,” he slapped the makeup table. He had reached the end of his patience as he berated him: “Zhou Wen Bin, shut the hell up! Who said I would be acting in ‘Terrifying Dragon 2’? Who said I would be Lin Luo Chen?”

Up until now, Zhou Wen Bin had been smugly satisfied, but after he heard that, he instantly froze. He hadn’t realized the full consequences of what Gong Xu meant when he replied: “Uh... Gong Xu, what do you mean? Weren’t you the one who allowed me...”

Gong Xu furrowed his brows. Arrogance appeared between his brows, making his stunning face look even more charming. “What did I allow! Who gave you permission to give me the role of Lin Luo Chen? Luo Chen was the original actor for Lin Luo Chen. His acting’s fantastic and the public supports him, yet you interfered and snatched the role from an artist in the same company. What malicious intentions do you have? Do you even have a bit of team spirit? Now you actually tried to put this basin of s\*\*\* on little master’s (my) head - were you trying to ruin my reputation?”

“...” Zhou Wen Bin stood upright. He was astonished and couldn’t come back to his senses for a long time, completely stunned by what Gong Xu said.

The two assistants were dumbfounded as well as they stared at Gong Xu’s act of righteousness.

Is Gong Xu... possessed today?

Also, what does he mean by ruin his reputation?

This great young master already ruined his own reputation; who could ruin it even further?

Even Ye Wanwan’s lips twitched, not to mention other people.

Who exactly said that Gong Xu’s acting is horrendous?

This guy's acting... is pretty amazing...

Those who didn't know might really think he was a righteous youth with five stresses and four beauties [1]!

Zhou Wen Bin took a very long time to return to his senses. At the same time, he realized that something wasn't right. He turned to Gong Xu with a slight change in expression. "Gong Xu, just what's going on here? Didn't we have a discussion already? You were the one who said you had to have the role of Lin Luo Chen, that's why I..."

## 471 Get someone else to do i

Before Zhou Wen Bin could finish his sentence, Gong Xu was already frothing at the mouth. “Get lost! Who had any kind of discussion with you? What do you mean, huh? Are you accusing me of being a bully, using my position for personal gain and acting as a shameless person stealing the role of an artist within the same company?”

Gong Xu’s expression implied that he would bite whoever dared to ruin his reputation in front of his future brother-in-law!

Seeing as Gong Xu was telling a barefaced lie, Zhou Wen Bin’s face was as black as the underside of a pot, but he could only force himself to say, “How... how could that be... of course not...”

Only then was Gong Xu satisfied as he sneered, “So, on the surface you obeyed orders but you secretly took matters into your own hands behind my back! You made this mess, so you have to fix this yourself! You, call the production team right now to clear things up - I will never take this role!”

How could he refuse the role that’s already in his hands and present it to Luo Chen personally?

When Zhou Wen Bin heard that, his face turned ugly. He suppressed the darkness in his eyes, walked over to Gong Xu’s side and coaxed him nicely, “Gong Xu, the production team has already selected you for this role and will be making it public soon. Suddenly saying that you don’t want to act anymore - it’s really hard for my side to explain this to the production team! This... we definitely can’t back out now!”

Zhou Wen Bin obviously wouldn’t give up on the role so easily.

How could Ye Wanwan not know what Zhou Wen Bin was thinking about? She smiled and said, “Director Zhou’s really humble; I just discussed the collaboration with the production

team and when I returned to the office, I was informed about the change of actor for the supporting role - I'm sure everyone knows how efficient you are, director Zhou."

Zhou Wen Bin was frustrated and immediately lashed out at Ye Bai, "I was speaking to Gong Xu - who are you to interrupt?! Who do you think you are?!"

The moment Zhou Wen Bin spoke, Gong Xu slammed the table and roared, "Zhou Wen Bin! Is this how you speak to Ye-ge?!"

Ye-ge...?

When Zhou Wen Bin heard how Gong Xu addressed Ye Bai, his eyes opened wide in utter disbelief.

Gong Xu actually called Ye Bai "Ye-ge"? [1]

This... what exactly is going on here?

Gong Xu stroked his fringe as the noble and haughty aura around him suddenly dissipated. "Tsk, you can't change it? Sure! If you can't do it, why don't I get someone else to do it?"

When Zhou Wen Bin heard him, it was as if his pressure points were struck and his face turned completely white.

This brainless great young master, Gong Xu, is easy to talk to when he's in a good mood but when his temper rises, there's nothing he won't do. If he gets so mad that he wants a change in manager, it's all over...

Zhou Wen Bin couldn't afford to worry about Ye Bai anymore. He made a prompt decision and said, "Gong Xu, this incident was truly my fault for not thinking things through carefully - I should've discussed with you before making any decisions. I'll clear things up with the production crew immediately and will definitely clear up this mess!"

Zhou Wen Bin walked to a corner after speaking and called the production crew to try to clear up the mess. He was completely distraught.

The production team was already prepared to go public with the list of cast members when Zhou Wen Bin called them all of

a sudden to tell them that Gong Xu didn't want to be part of the production anymore. Obviously, their attitudes were sour and Zhou Wen Bin could only hold in his temper and explain, stubbornly declining the role that was already in their possession...

It was chaotic in the makeup room as there was quite a number of artists and staff crowded outside. Seeing that Zhou Wen Bin had been scolded so badly by Gong Xu, everyone started whispering and gossiping.

After Zhou Wen Bin made the call, he wiped the cold sweat from his forehead and walked towards Gong Xu with residual fear. "Gong Xu, I already made things clear with the production team according to your instructions..."

## 472 Just take me in!

Gong Xu waved Zhou Wen Bin off impatiently, making him move aside. With his peach blossom eyes and lovable appearance, he eagerly moved towards Ye Wanwan to take credit. “Ye-ge, the matter has been resolved. See, I told you that I wasn’t involved in this! But... it started because of me after all, so in order to express my sincerest apologies, why don’t I treat you to dinner this evening?”

Ye Wanwan forced a smile and looked into the man’s eyes that were as sparkly as the stars. “Young master Gong is too polite; there’s no need for the treat.”

When Gong Xu heard that, he instantly panicked and felt he had definitely left a bad impression on Ye Bai due to his snatching of the role. He was afraid Ye Bai would never let him near his sister.

How can I simply let this go? I put in so much effort just to find my Little Candied Plum!

I have to quickly get into Ye Bai’s good books!

But... how do I do that...

Gong Xu felt like he was on the hot seat, but his eyes suddenly lit up and he seemed to have thought of something.

Gong Xu put on an experienced and jaded expression. Acting helpless, he sighed and said, “Ay, Ye-ge, my reputation in the industry has been bad all these years, all because I was matched to irresponsible managers. I’ve suffered so badly under them! That’s why I really admire Luo Chen - he has a manager like Ye-ge who’s so responsible and has good foresight, not to mention being very good looking!”

“Ye-ge, I won’t hide it from you - from the very first day you stepped into the company, I knew you were no ordinary person. With so many artists in the company, why else would you pick Luo Chen, someone with so much potential? Before, you mentioned that unless Zhou Wen Bin exchanged me for

Luo Chen, you wouldn't consider giving Luo Chen up. This really made me feel extremely honored..."

Ye Wanwan: "..."

Watching Gong Xu, this great young master with an ego higher than the sky, trying to win over Ye Bai so eloquently with a deluge of heavenly flowers, Zhou Wen Bin's expression looked as if he had just seen a ghost...

Darn it! What's with Gong Xu today? Is he possessed?

When Gong Xu was done currying favor, he asked, "Ye-ge, I know my skills are weak, but I have a heart that's willing to work diligently to improve. I'm just lacking a talent scout like Ye-ge who's so good at teaching! So... Ye-ge, could you please take me in?"

When Zhou Wen Bin saw Gong Xu currying favor with Ye Wanwan, his face was just gloomy, but the moment he heard this, his pupils constricted.

The corners of Ye Wanwan's lips twitched. "Take you in?"

Gong Xu nodded like a chicken pecking at grains. "En en, Ye-ge, I really want to work with you! Ye-ge, please be my manager, alright?"

Ye Wanwan: "..."

To any other artist, having a change in manager was an extremely important matter, but coming from Gong Xu's mouth, it sounded like he was just changing his watch or phone.

The second Gong Xu said he wanted a change in manager, all the assistants and staff in the makeup room, including all the onlookers at the door, were so shocked that their chins dropped to the floor.

Damn, what did we just hear?

Gong Xu actually wants a new manager and even took the initiative to ask to work under Ye Bai!

Zhou Wen Bin's face was terribly pale. His face suddenly changed as he turned to Gong Xu. "Gong... Gong Xu... you



want a change of manager? How could you do this?!”

Gong Xu raised his brows. His eyes were suddenly filled with arrogance and defiance as he said, “What? Must I go through your approval just for a change of manager? Who do you think you are?!”

Every one of his previous managers was changed just by a single word from him; even if Chu Hong Guang was here, he couldn't control which manager Gong Xu worked with.

Gong Xu didn't bother with Zhou Wen Bin. Instead, he moved closer to Ye Wanwan in an obedient and adorable manner.

“Ye-ge, is that alright, is that alright? Please take me in! I promise I'll listen to you obediently. I'll listen to everything you say!”

## 473 A double-edged sword

After coming into direct contact with Gong Xu, Ye Wanwan finally understood why Gong Xu's reputation was so bad, filled with so many scandals. She also understood why he still had so many loyal fans.

This guy had an outrageously good-looking face and when he acted pitifully, he was simply too attractive, causing people to forgive him for everything and giving in to any requests he had.

If his fans saw him like this, their screams would probably break through the clouds.

However, Ye Wanwan didn't believe a single word of Gong Xu's promises.

With regards to the "glorious deeds" of Gong Xu, she knew them very well.

Gong Xu will listen obediently to his manager? This could potentially be the greatest lie of the year in the entertainment industry.

The moment Gong Xu said that everyone's gazes landed on Ye Wanwan, awaiting her response.

Zhou Wen Bin stared at Ye Wanwan with a gaze that looked as if he wanted to burn her alive. "Gong Xu, did this guy say something to you? This guy's very treacherous and cunning - don't be fooled by him!"

Gong Xu was afraid Mr. Ye would be angered, so to de-escalate the situation, he quickly yelled, "Zhou Wen Bin! Why are you..."

At this moment, a man's clear voice resounded, "Alright."

Following Ye Wanwan's "alright," there was a pin-drop silence in the makeup room.

Gong Xu was speechless. He was stunned at first like he was in disbelief then both his eyes suddenly sparkled. He turned to

Ye Wanwan excitedly. “Ye-ge! You... you agreed? You’re willing to take me in?”

Why not?

My goal is to protect the Ye family and Emperor Sky Entertainment. With my current progress, I’m still too far from my goal.

Even if Luo Chen becomes famous from this show, I’ll still be trampled by Zhou Wen Bin and if I want to solidify my power, I still have a long way to go.

If I take in Gong Xu, that would be a great help to me.

I know Gong Xu’s a double-edged sword, extremely hard to control.

But, so what?

In the entertainment industry, there are all kinds of risks and gambles; there’s no reason why I should decline such a great opportunity.

Ye Wanwan said leisurely, “I only have Luo Chen under me right now and today, he’s on the right track, so there’s no harm in taking on another artist, it’s just that...”

As Ye Wanwan spoke, she looked over at Zhou Wen Bin with a meaningful glance.

Seeing that, Gong Xu said, “Ye-ge, as long as you agree, there won’t be any problems. Don’t worry about any other issues - I’ll settle them!”

Gong Xu turned towards Zhou Wen Bin the moment he finished his sentence and said eagerly, “Why’re you still standing there? Didn’t you see that Ye-ge has agreed? Go bring my contract over right now!”

Zhou Wen Bin didn’t expect this at all; Ye Bai was beaten down by him to the point where he couldn’t even fight back just a moment ago, but now there was a complete turn of events and not only was he forced to return the role to Ye Bai but even Gong Xu was leaving with him!

The craziest thing was that until now, he still didn't understand what exactly happened and why there was such a sudden change in Gong Xu's attitude.

No way! There's no way!

It was so hard for me to grab onto this money tree [1]. Gong Xu - how can I just simply let him go?!

Zhou Wen Bin wept and wailed on the spot. "Gong Xu! I've been with you for three entire years and was totally devoted to you - even if I haven't done any good deeds, I've put in a lot of hard work. You actually tossed me away all for this scheming young guy?"

At this moment, there were more and more onlookers. Everyone watching was part of the internal staff and they all knew Zhou Wen Bin's character. Watching Zhou Wen Bin's act, everybody felt sick to their stomachs.

## 474 I belong to you now

Usually, Zhou Wen Bin treated everyone in the company harshly and cries of complaints were heard everywhere, especially from lower-level employees who hated his behavior, but due to Gong Xu's background, nobody dared to voice their frustrations.

Today, after witnessing Zhou Wen Bin being discarded by Gong Xu, everyone felt he deserved it and watching his hypocritical act, all of them looked down on him as they whispered to each other...

“Although I really don't know what's going on with Gong Xu, Zhou Wen Bin's just disgusting - good deeds and hard work? Put in a lot of hard work? How did he manage to get all that out of his mouth?”

“Exactly! Ever since he got Gong Xu, he depends entirely on this golden thigh and tyrannizes the company, bullies the staff and collects a high commission by force; he's motivated by personal gain. Just how many artists were exploited by him?”

“This is his retribution. He had this day coming when he gets tossed aside by Gong Xu! A tiger with no teeth - let's see how he can continue to be arrogant like that!”

...

Gong Xu looked suspiciously at Zhou Wen Bin's so-called hardworking and loyal face and a hint of iciness appeared in his dazzling eyes as he sneered, “Zhou Wen Bin, stop acting all nice and pitiful here. Don't you have any idea how much you've profited from me? Or... do you really think I'm a rich fool with more money than sense?”

Hearing that, the cold sweat on Zhou Wen Bin's forehead came trickling down immediately. This was the first time he realized that although this prince was arrogant and despotic, ignorant and incompetent, he wasn't an idiot who could be deceived so easily.

At this moment, Zhou Wen Bin finally started to panic. “Gong Xu... Gong Xu, you can’t do this to me... you can’t...”

As the last few years had been going so smoothly, he had increasingly shown no restraint and offended many people. Chu Hong Guang had also been monitoring him closely, tempted to chase him out of the company. Once he lost an artist like Gong Xu, he couldn’t imagine what would happen to him...

Gong Xu wasn’t someone with patience; he had already reached his limit after wasting so much time. Thus, he made a call to the Human Resources Department.

This incident had been blown out of proportion, so the Human Resources Department had already heard about the incident and the news about Zhou Wen Bin losing favor. They already asked for instructions from Chu Hong Guang the first chance they got.

Chu Hong Guang’s response was as expected.

Thus, right after Gong Xu made the call, the Human Resources Department had already prepared the entire process and procedures required for a manager replacement with the highest efficiency.

The director of the Human Resources Department personally rushed over with the contract for the new manager.

Seeing how efficient the Human Resources Department was, great young master Gong’s face turned gentler. He took the contract from the director, flipped to the last page without reading it and signed his name. Then he walked to Ye Wanwan cheerfully. “Ye-ge, please take a look. If you have no problems with it, you may sign it!”

Gong Xu’s peach blossom eyes flickered, urging Ye Wanwan. His head was filled with beautiful pink fantasies.

Ah! My Little Candied Plum! I’ll be able to take advantage of my job and use my tricks to find out about Little Candied Plum or ask for her phone number or something...

Ye Wanwan was a little speechless by that scorching stare, but she still took the contract and signed her name.

When Zhou Wen Bin witnessed Ye Wanwan signing her name, it was as if he lost his soul. His face turned ashen and he looked lifeless.

Gong Xu held up the new contract with both hands like it was his baby and he looked as if he wanted to turn into a butterfly and fly around the room. “Ye-ge, from today onwards, I belong to you!”

## 475 There's a chance

In the makeup room, after the crowd of onlookers had dispersed:

Gong Xu asked Ye Wanwan in private: “Ye-ge, you see, now that we’ve established such a close relationship, can we...”

Ye Wanwan gave Gong Xu a sidelong glance and stood up slowly from the chair. “Depends on your performance.”

Even though Gong Xu was somewhat disappointed, his spirits rose very quickly. Brother-in-law wants to observe me - this means there's a chance!

With that thought, Gong Xu felt suddenly invigorated. “Ye-ge, don't worry. I'll definitely perform well!”

Seeing this vain, great young master acting like an ambitious youth, Ye Wanwan couldn't help but burst out in laughter. “I really look forward to your performance.”

The upward curvature of his lips spread like a ripple towards Gong Xu's heart...

In Gong Xu's eyes, this smile was an exact replica of that girl who gave him those candied plums...

Gong Xu stood rooted to the ground in a daze. He was dazzled and the tips of his ears started burning.

Is it because they're siblings?

In that split second just now, the two of them looked so alike...

...

Zhou Wen Bin wasn't sure how he returned to his own office.

It hadn't been long since he returned to his luxurious office. Before he could come to his senses, his phone started ringing.

Seeing that it was Chu Hong Guang, an ominous premonition instantly arose in his heart.



“Hello, chairman Chu...”

On the other end of the call, Chu Hong Guang sighed. “Wen Bin, you’ve been with the company for such a long time. Why can’t you hold a single person back?”

Zhou Wen Bin replied anxiously, “Chairman Chu, I have no animosity towards Gong Xu at all. That young guy, Ye Bai, must’ve played some dirty tricks under the table...”

“Alright, alright. Gong Xu’s gone over to Ye Bai’s side already, so this is the end of it. I have another issue I want to discuss right now!” Chu Hong Guang’s tone became stern and cold.

“Another issue?” Zhou Wen Bin asked hesitantly.

Chu Hong Guang said in a deep voice, “I just emailed you. Go take a look for yourself!”

Zhou Wen Bin hurriedly turned on his computer and opened the latest email from Chu Hong Guang.

When he saw the contents of the email, the last tinge of color on Zhou Wen Bin’s face disappeared...

“Chu... chairman Chu, I can explain! I...”

Chu Hong Guang reprimanded him on the spot: “Explain? A few artists under your care jointly reported you for collecting private bribes and violating the interests of the company! There is solid proof! What’s there to explain?”

“It’s not like that, chairman Chu. You know a lot of resources and money are needed to groom an artist. I collected the bribes so I could better...”

“Don’t try to deny it. All I need to know is that you collected bribes. Seeing as you’re a senior manager in the company, as long as you return the bribes you collected, the company will not take legal action against you!”

“Chairman Chu! Chairman Chu...”

Without waiting for Zhou Wen Bin to speak, Chu Hong Guang hung up.

Zhou Wen Bin stared at the phone with a pale face. His body trembled and he slumped into the chair behind him.

It's over...

This time, it's completely over for me.. .

In Ye Wanwan's office:

Ever since Ye Wanwan suddenly left the office, Luo Chen had been sitting on the sofa in a daze without moving.

Unsure how much time passed, a pair of urgent footsteps appeared before the door was pushed open by someone.

The little assistant stood at the door, surprised to see Luo Chen inside. "Luo Chen, why're you still here?"

Luo Chen lowered his head like he had lost all the light in him and said in a hoarse voice, "Xiao Qing... I want to return to Zhou Wen Bin..."

"Huh? What did you say?" Xiao Qing's eyes widened.

Luo Chen balled his fists so tightly that they turned white. The redness in his eyes was the result of his internal struggle as he declared firmly, "I don't want to drag Ye-ge down anymore!"

Xiao Qing was stunned and quickly said, "Luo Chen, you don't know about Zhou Wen Bin yet! He's already been fired by the company!"

Luo Chen seemed like he didn't comprehend what Xiao Qing said as he replied in a state of shock, "What did you say? Zhou Wen Bin's fired? This... how is that possible?!"

Xiao Qing immediately told Luo Chen everything that happened upstairs in the makeup room.

Luo Chen was completely dumbfounded. His eyes, which were dull and lifeless at first, were now filled with disbelief...

## 476 You already have me

Xiao Qing continued excitedly, “Also, Ye-ge’s been promoted. Ye-ge is now the director of the talent recruitment department...”

While Luo Chen was still listening in a daze, two new footsteps approached the door.

It was Ye Bai returning to the office and following behind him was... Gong Xu!

Gong Xu had just gotten his makeup done. His entire being was dazzling with brilliance and the office brightened up the second he walked in. “Hi~”

“Ah! Gong... Gong Xu!” Xiao Qing exclaimed in surprise.

Wherever Gong Xu went, the stars would twinkle around him along with numerous bodyguards surrounding him. Even though they worked in the same company, the little assistant had never seen Gong Xu in such close proximity. Now that she had met him, she was so excited that she nearly fainted.

“Hello, little sweetheart, pleased to meet you. We’re a family now!” When Gong Xu saw her reaction, he became cockier, revealing faintly discernible little canine teeth when he smiled, causing the little assistant to go crazy.

Ye Wanwan coughed lightly and glanced at Gong Xu helplessly, indicating to him that he should probably stop.

Gong Xu then exercised a little restraint. He turned to Luo Chen, who was still sitting at the side in a daze and raised his brows. “Ye-ge, this is the guy under your care, Luo Chen?”

“En.” Ye Wanwan nodded then turned to Luo Chen and said gently, “Luo Chen, Gong Xu just signed on to work under me, say hello!”

Gong Xu was sitting on the sofa casually. When he saw that Ye Wanwan spoke in a much gentler tone towards Luo Chen, there was an inexplicable uneasiness in his heart. He rubbed

his chin and curled his lips. “Ye-ge, you have me now, so why do you still need this guy? Why don’t you just focus on grooming me alone in the future?”

Hearing that, Luo Chen, who was about to greet Gong Xu, froze.

Ye Wanwan’s face darkened as well.

I really underestimated this Gong Xu!

He just started working with me and now his true nature’s beginning to show...

Ye Wanwan immediately shot a look of warning towards Gong Xu. “If you want to continue working with me, don’t let me hear something like that ever again.”

Gong Xu saw Ye Wanwan was angered, so he swiftly brought out his signature smile. “Ye-ge, don’t be mad, I was just joking~”

Luo Chen still didn’t look too pleased and his face turned dull as well.

“Ye-ge, let’s go have a meal together later! Consider it a celebration of me joining the team!” Gong Xu suggested unabashedly.

Ye Wanwan was tidying up some work from Gong Xu’s transfer as she replied, “Another day! I have to deal with some paperwork first!”

“You’re busy in the evening?” Gong Xu asked.

Ye Wanwan answered without even looking up, “I made plans this evening.”

“What plans?” Gong Xu asked again, unwilling to give up.

“A date with my girlfriend,” Ye Wanwan replied.

“Oh...” This finally shut Gong Xu up. His expression was as listless as a child who was refused his candy.

A few hours went by in a flash and the sky started to turn dark.

Ye Wanwan saw that it was almost time to go, so she quickly packed up her things then rushed out of the company building.

From entering Dazzling by solving Han Xian Yu's crisis to signing Luo Chen then successfully helping Luo Chen get the supporting role in the "Terrifying Dragon" sequel and today, surprisingly managing to topple Zhou Wen Bin, this greatest enemy of hers, and even signing Gong Xu...she had come a long way.

After being reborn, she put in so much effort and hard work for so long and things were finally moving in the right direction...

At this very moment, she really wanted to share this news with someone.

In this split second, the first person that popped into her head was unexpectedly that lonely figure in the night wind...

## 477 Darling, praise me!

Jin garden:

The evening wind blew gently and the little garden was filled with the scent of cabbages, citron daylilies and sunflowers.

Next to the round table under the shade of the tree, Si Ye Han held a cup of ginseng tea as a sleek white tiger laid next to his feet.

At this moment, there was another person sitting at the round table. His features looked somewhat similar to Si Ye Han's and he was wearing a white vintage suit with gold trimmings. He had aristocratic mannerisms and was overcome with boredom as he propped up his head with his hand and complained, "Why is 9th aunt still not back yet?"

"What's the matter?" Si Ye Han asked coldly.

"I was looking for 9th aunt, not you!"

Si Xia's eyes lit up and he asked, "Oh right, I heard that... 9th aunt recently signed a new artist and he's the leading star in the company, a current popular teen idol... I really couldn't tell that 9th aunt is quite capable, huh!"

When Si Ye Han heard that, his only reaction was to pause as he held the cup in midair; it was almost impossible to detect any emotions in his eyes.

Seeing that Si Ye Han didn't react, Si Xia was unsatisfied. He asked softly, "Oh, I didn't expect that 9th uncle would actually be so trusting to allow 9th aunt to leave and even allow her to recruit one male artist after another. Aren't you afraid of wearing a green hat?"

"There are so many teen idols in the entertainment industry - it's simply tempting to the eyes! Also, 9th aunt is so young, so naturally, she would prefer guys around her age. 9th uncle, you better not be too confident..."

Si Ye Han didn't react but when Xu Yi, who was at the side, heard this, his expression immediately turned ugly.

This young master Si Xia simply wants the world to burn, huh? Master and Miss Wanwan's relationship just improved slightly, but now Si Xia showed up and started spouting nonsense in front of master.

Is he here to visit the sick or to agitate someone?

With master's current condition, how can he withstand this taunting...

Xu Yi was helpless since he couldn't disclose the nature of Si Ye Han's real illness and he could only say, "Young master Si Xia, you're mistaken. Miss Wanwan disguises as a man!"

When Si Xia heard that he scoffed lightly, "So what? When the time comes, she might bring home both men and women~"

Si Xia continued on like he hadn't noticed Si Ye Han's face gradually turning cold and becoming menacing. "For instance, who's that artist 9th aunt recently recruited? Oh yes, that flirtatious prince from the Gong family. I heard he doesn't discriminate between guys and girls..."

Xu Yi couldn't tolerate Si Xia's ridiculous remarks anymore.

As he was just about to cut Si Xia off, a set of rapid footsteps came from behind him. Xu Yi turned around instinctively towards the direction of the sound.

Following that, the three people saw a pink figure running towards them like a gust of wind.

The girl ignored the presence of everyone except Si Ye Han and ran directly into his arms.

Si Ye Han caught the girl colliding into him in a flash and at the same time, the ginseng tea in his hand jerked violently, almost spilling onto the girl.

Si Ye Han frowned. He was about to speak, but in the next second, he felt something soft on his cool lips...

Ye Wanwan pounced over, lowered her head immediately and kissed him on his lips swiftly. As she had just run over, she

was a little out of breath and her chest was moving up and down quickly. Her eyes glistened like the stars in the galaxy and were filled with life and vigor as she said, “Darling, I’m back! Did you miss me?”

The cloud of gloominess around Si Ye Han that arose from Si Xia’s comments immediately dissipated the moment she crashed into his arms...

Ye Wanwan’s bright eyes focused on him. Her face eagerly sought praise as she said, “Quick, praise me! I’ve been promoted! And I also recruited another artist! Am I awesome or what?”

Si Ye Han placed his cup down and held her in his lap then praised her very obediently, “En, not bad.”

Xu Yi who was worried to death his master would be angry: “...”

The little young master Si who thought he had finally been successful in his taunting but who lost his chance before he could rejoice: “...”



## 478 Obviously we're going on a date!

Ye Wanwan was very satisfied after successfully obtaining some praise.

At this moment, out of the corner of her eyes, she saw a velvety white cloud laying next to Si Ye Han's feet.

“Great White!!!” Ye Wanwan exclaimed “ow” then got off Si Ye Han's lap. She turned towards the white tiger and pounced on it instantly.

Through all her perseverance (pestering), she was now able to get within a one-step radius to Great White and even run her hand along the hairs at the edge of the tiger's body.

Si Xia witnessed how Ye Wanwan pacified that great devil and in the next second, extended her evil hand towards Slaughter without getting bitten. For a moment, it felt like he was in a dream.

Is this person still the ruthless and reckless Si Ye Han who doesn't tolerate the least bit of sand in his eyes?

And is this still the Slaughter who hates strangers and would tear a person to shreds whenever it wants?

“F\*\*\*...” Si Xia couldn't help but let out a curse softly.

Only then did Ye Wanwan lift her head and look over at the person by the side. She said, surprised, “Eh? Si Xia? Why're you here too?”

Si Xia's stunning face immediately broke into pieces when he heard that.

I was here all along, alright?

“Are you here to visit your 9th uncle?” Ye Wanwan blinked as she asked.

“Is there a problem?” Si Xia replied grumpily.

Ye Wanwan immediately asked again, “Oh, are you done visiting then?”

Understanding the meaning behind Ye Wanwan’s words that she wanted him to leave, Si Xia’s face darkened, “Ye Wanwan, what do you mean?”

Ye Wanwan smiled, “I mean... if you’re done, why don’t you hurry back home because I’m going out with your 9th uncle!”

Si Xia furrowed his brows. “Going out? It’s so late. Why are you guys going out?”

Ye Wanwan: “Obviously we’re going on a date!”

Si Xia: “...”

Si Xia was so mad that his heart hurt. “I rushed here right after I returned from Shen city. I haven’t even had a proper meal and now you’re chasing me away! Is this how elders should act?”

Ye Wanwan felt a little guilty and she muttered, “I didn’t say we weren’t letting you eat. I’m going on a date with your 9th uncle, so you can stay and have your meal here. I’ll get the kitchen to prepare one for you - they’ll prepare whatever you want to eat!”

Si Xia: “Ye. Wan. Wan!”

Ye Wanwan was roared at by the little devil till her eardrums were sore. “Then what do you want, huh?”

Si Xia took a deep breath then said, “I want you guys to either stay put or take me with you!”

Ye Wanwan turned her head to look at Si Ye Han. “Uh, baby, do you mind having a lightbulb? The kind that’s around 500 watts...”

Si Ye Han: “Anything goes.”

Si Xia: “...”

...

Thus, a date between two people became a date with three people just like that.

Half an hour later, the car stopped at a mall. Ye Wanwan had planned to bring Si Ye Han to a very popular restaurant.

Before Si Xia left the house, he insisted on getting someone to prepare a casual outfit for him to change into. So now, he was wearing a pair of jeans, sneakers and a pink t-shirt, looking very youthful and vibrant.

The three of them together was simply too eye-catching and attracted a lot of stares the moment they stepped out of the car.

When they reached the entrance, the restaurant was extremely packed as usual. There were many tables outside and there were many customers waiting in line.

A young salesgirl was holding a poster and telling customers that there was a couple promotion at the restaurant.

Si Xia glanced at Ye Wanwan's pink dress and the corners of his lips curved upwards. Then he stood next to Ye Wanwan and asked with intention, "9th aunt, look, do we look... like a couple?"

Si Xia and Ye Wanwan were around the same age and now they were dressed in the same color - they could indeed be easily mistaken for a couple.

This troublemaker!!!

Ye Wanwan panicked and looked at Si Ye Han then she clenched her teeth and hugged Si Ye Han's arm, beaming, "Hehe, don't we look like daddy and mommy bringing our son out?"

"..."

Si Xia's cheeky grin cracked in a split second...

Ye. Wan. Wan! Go to hell!

## 479 9th uncle in love

Si Xia completely exploded: “Ye Wanwan! Who’s your son, huh?!”

Seeing Si Xia so agitated, Ye Wanwan very kindly placated him, “Alright, alright, it’s daddy and mommy bringing a very handsome son out - is that okay? Are you happier now?”

Not. a. single. bit. okay!

Si Xia buried his head on the little table and didn’t want to speak anymore...

Beside him, Si Ye Han sat there in silence, looking at the girl with a crafty fox grin on her face. The iciness in his cold eyes melted away and a faint smile appeared like a light wind blowing across a lake’s surface, causing layer upon layer of ripples...

Ever since he was severely injured, his temper became more violent and unpredictable; it was as if a roaring, havoc-wrecking wild beast was living inside his body that even he was unable to control and he could only watch as his own thoughts and consciousness became dominated and corroded, bit by bit.

However, those irritable moods became increasingly calmer and he almost couldn’t recall when he last raged and lost control.

Ye Wanwan looked at the waitress by the side and inquired, “Hello, may I know roughly how much longer we have to wait?”

The waitress looked at their number and replied, “At this time, it’s the peak hour so it will take longer to get a table. You will probably have to wait another hour and a half!”

“What? That’s long!” Si Xia immediately stood up.

Ye Wanwan gave him side-eye. “My great young master, all the restaurants with slightly better business would require us to

wait. Can you stop making a fuss?”

When do I ever go out without having servants all around me or VIP seating? Now I actually have to squeeze in with so many people and wait in line for so long...

Si Xia frowned. “Why should we waste our time in line? We should’ve just gotten Xu Yi to arrange things!”

Ye Wanwan rolled her eyes at him. “Little child who doesn’t know what fun is, keep your mouth shut!”

If she merely wanted to have a meal with Si Ye Han, she could’ve made reservations at a high-class restaurant, finished eating and left right away - why would she go through this hassle?

But what’s the point of going on those kinds of dates?

This guy, Si Ye Han, was too otherworldly. This would be the perfect opportunity for him to experience the life of an ordinary human.

At this moment, from the corners of her eyes, Ye Wanwan saw the waitress holding something in her hand and she asked excitedly, “Eh? Is that paper for folding lucky stars?”

The waitress quickly brought out a few stacks of shiny long strips of paper and said, “Yup, these are meant for folding lucky stars. Our restaurant is having a promotion - customers that fold 150 little stars will be entitled to a \$30 dining voucher. Do the three of you want to give it a try since there’s still quite a long wait?”

What a great deal! We can even get a discount!

This was probably a little idea the restaurant came up with in order to retain customers and keep them occupied while waiting.

“Sure, sure! Give them to me!” Ye Wanwan immediately took them.

After speaking, she turned to Si Xia. “What’re you sitting there for? Quickly help fold some stars! We’ll be able to get a discount of \$30!”

Si Xia stared at her in disbelief. “Are you... kidding me?”

For \$30, she wants me to waste my time folding these?

Then, a low voice came from beside Ye Wanwan. Si Ye Han’s long and slender fingers took a pink strip as he said, “How do I fold it?”

“I’ll teach you - it’s very easy! Just watch how I do it, you’ll definitely pick it up!” Ye Wanwan moved closer to Si Ye Han and guided him step-by-step.

“Got it?” Ye Wanwan asked after she folded a star.

Si Ye Han’s fingers moved swiftly and very soon, a little star even more perfect than the one Ye Wanwan folded appeared in his palm. “Like this?”

“Yes yes yes! Baby, you’re amazing!” Ye Wanwan gave Si Ye Han a kiss on the cheek.

Si Xia looked at his cold and revered 9th uncle dressed in an expensive custom-made suit folding little stars at the moment. “...”

Do people in love have mental problems?

## 480 Can't bear i

Seeing that Si Xia was still standing there, Ye Wanwan urged him in a righteous manner, "Is \$30 not money, huh? Your 9th uncle earns millions every minute, every hour, yet he's not complaining! Fold them now!"

She passed a stack of blue strips of paper over.

Si Xia looked at the bright strips of paper in Ye Wanwan's hands, took a deep breath and accepted them reluctantly.

What exactly am I here for...

The one who folded stars the nicest was Si Ye Han - each star had a perfect point like it was an art piece. His stars were followed by Ye Wanwan's which were average and the worst were Si Xia's loose and flimsy, ugly and out-of-shape stars...

Si Ye Han used pink strips, Si Xia used blue and Ye Wanwan used yellow. The three of them split up the work and after they were done folding 150 stars, Ye Wanwan immediately called the waitress over happily.

"We're done!"

"Miss, you guys folded them really nicely!" The waitress looked at the pink and yellow bags of stars and couldn't help but compliment them. However, when she saw Si Xia's bag, her face twitched a little.

Ye Wanwan couldn't stand it as well. "The stars in the blue bag were folded quite badly, can they even be used?"

Si Xia was massaging his aching fingers but when he heard Ye Wanwan's comment, his face darkened. She actually insulted the stars I folded!

The waitress coughed lightly and said, "No problem, they can all be used as long as the quantity is enough."

Hearing the waitress say that, Si Xia didn't look so glum anymore.

He painstakingly folded so many stars and if they couldn't even be used, he might really tear down this restaurant.

The waitress then took away the three bags of little stars but Ye Wanwan hesitated and stopped her, "Wait wait!"

"Miss, is there anything else?" the waitress asked.

Ye Wanwan thought for a while then said, "150 stars for \$30 - so it means 50 stars can be exchanged for \$10?"

"That's right."

"Oh, then..." Ye Wanwan kept Si Ye Han's bag of pink little stars, looked at the waitress and said, "We won't exchange this bag then. We'll use just those two bags in exchange for \$20!"

"Sure!" The waitress kept the other two bags of little stars.

After the waitress left, Si Ye Han turned to Ye Wanwan. "Why aren't you exchanging this bag?"

Ye Wanwan held up the bag of little pink stars and her smile blossomed like a flower. "This bag of little stars was personally folded by the CEO of Si Corporation, master of the Si family, right? Of course I can't bear to sell them! I want to keep them as a souvenir!"

Little stars folded by the great devil are simply too rare, huh?

Si Xia: "..."

How could you exchange mine just like that?

When it was finally their turn to sit, Si Xia was almost dying from the abuse.

The restaurant was packed. There was a deliciously fragrant scent of food in the air, fresh flowers on the table and someone playing the violin in the middle of the restaurant. The atmosphere was lovely.

Currently, there were also a female host and a pair of lovers on stage who appeared like they were playing a game.

Ye Wanwan finished ordering the dishes very quickly and while they were waiting for the food, she rubbed her chin and looked at the stage. "What game is this?"



The waitress who was filling their cups explained, “This game is called Telepathy. It goes like this: the host will use a computer to randomly select ten groups of objects. Each group will contain two objects and will be shown on the big screen. The girl will choose one of the two objects then the guy will have to guess which object the girl chose. There will be a total of ten chances and a total score of ten points. The couple with the highest score tonight will receive a prize!”

# 481 I want to play and you have to go with me

Ye Wanwan's eyes lit up. "Sounds interesting!"

Si Xia glanced at the stage unenthusiastically. "Boring!"

Ye Wanwan didn't bother with Si Xia. She turned to the waitress and asked, "What's the prize?"

The waitress responded, "The customers with the highest score will receive a laptop and if there's a tie, we'll have a face-off. Couples don't usually get a perfect score for a game like this even if they know each other very well. The highest score on record in our restaurant is 8 points, so we have a rule - if a couple can get a perfect score, they'll receive a grand prize!"

"What's the grand prize?" Ye Wanwan asked instantly.

Waitress: "\$30,000 in cash!"

They're actually giving out straight cash...

This is right up my alley!

Ye Wanwan was excited the moment she heard that and really wanted to give it a go.

However, this thought went by in a flash. Si Ye Han didn't like showing his face in public. Making him fold those little stars could be considered acceptable, fun even, but pulling him up on stage to play this childish game would be stepping over the boundaries.

"Miss, you guys can go up there and try your luck!" the waitress prompted.

"Thanks, but it's fine, I'm not that lucky." Ye Wanwan smiled.

Then Si Xia, who was bored to death, suddenly asked, "Hey, do we have to be lovers to play?"

The waitress said, "Our restaurant planned some special activities for lovers today, but since you guys came too late,

those exclusive games for lovers already ended. This program now is catered for all customers in the restaurant, so you can join as long as there are two people in a team. No matter if you're lovers, friends or relatives, this is open to everyone!"

Si Xia tilted his head and looked at Ye Wanwan. "9th aunt..."

"What?" Ye Wanwan suddenly had a bad feeling about this.

"I want to play and you have to go with me!" Si Xia said firmly.

Ye Wanwan was speechless. "Didn't you just say it's boring?"

Si Xia raised his brows. "Now it's not boring, I want to get the \$30,000. I haven't had enough money to spend lately."

"..." Who would believe that bullsh\*\*!

Si Xia narrowed his eyes. "You're the one who brought me out - are you just going to abandon me like that? As an elder, can't you satisfy this little request of mine?"

Ye Wanwan was speechless - he made it sound as if she actually wanted to bring him along.

"Anyway... you really want to play too!" Si Xia muttered.

Ye Wanwan denied it instantly, "Says who? I don't want to play at all!"

"Are you sure? It's \$30,000!"

She didn't even let go of \$30 just now - how could she not be moved by \$30,000?

Si Xia knew very well that Si Ye Han wouldn't play this game with her, so he egged her on intentionally.

Ye Wanwan obviously knew this little devil's intentions, so she glared at him fiercely. "I said I'm not playing!"

Si Ye Han sipped his tea and didn't look too unhappy. He placed this teacup down and said to Ye Wanwan, "Go play."

When Ye Wanwan heard that, she was somewhat surprised as she blinked and looked at Si Ye Han.

Uh... looks like Si Ye Han's in a pretty good mood today huh? He's actually allowing me to play this game with Si Xia?

Si Xia immediately said, “We can go now, right? 9th uncle already agreed!”

Before Ye Wanwan could respond, Si Xia turned to the waitress and said eagerly, “Please sign us up!”

When Ye Wanwan returned to her senses, the waitress had already signed them up and at the same time, the previous couple had just ended their game, so they were the next to go up on stage...

## 482 How did you even guess?

As their table was very close to the stage, they could simply play the game in their seats.

The host's eyes lit up when she saw the three of them. She walked forward and asked, "May I know who's participating in this game?"

Ye Wanwan pointed at herself and Si Xia. "Both of us!"

"May I know how the two of you are related to each other? Friends?"

The host initially wanted to ask if they were lovers, but although this girl looked like she could be in a relationship with this boy, she was definitely more intimate with the guy next to her.

To prevent Si Xia from speaking nonsense, Ye Wanwan swiftly replied first, "Relatives."

"I see, great. Then before we start, I need to tell you that the highest score right now is eight points. The two of you need to surpass this score in order to win a prize. If there's a tie, we'll arrange for a playoff. We'll start right away if there are no other questions!"

"No problem, let's start!" Si Xia prompted.

Ye Wanwan didn't have a choice and could only go along with him. "No problem."

"Miss, please hold the remote control in your hands. Two images will appear on the big screen once the game starts. Please choose one of the images within three seconds. Your choice will be revealed after this handsome lad here makes a guess."

The host explained the game then announced the official start of the game.

Shortly after, the images on the big screen rotated at lightning speed and slowly came to a stop.

There was an image of a black rose on the right and a golden, bright sunflower on the left.

With trigger-happy reflexes, Ye Wanwan chose the sunflower without a second thought.

“This handsome lad here, please make a guess now - which image did she choose?”

Ye Wanwan stared at Si Xia nervously, awaiting his response.

Si Xia glanced at the two images then replied firmly, “Black rose.”

When the host heard that, she had a sorrowful expression.

“Sorry, you got it wrong. This beautiful lady chose the sunflower.”

The big screen revealed Ye Wanwan’s choice and there was a big check mark next to the image of the sunflower.

“This is just the first stage. There are still plenty of chances, so please work harder for the next round!” the host cheered them on.

Shortly after that, the second group of images appeared - a little yellow chick on the left and a big white tiger on the right.

This is too easy! Obviously the big white tiger!

Just by looking at my actions, it should be quite obvious that I prefer the big white tiger. Si Xia shouldn’t get this question wrong, right?

Host: “Mister, your guess is?”

Si Xia: “Little yellow chick.”

Ye Wanwan: “...”

Which eyeball of yours saw that I liked little yellow chicks...

\*cough\* “These two questions might have been a bit difficult, let’s continue to work hard!” The host tried to ease the situation.

Now that they had gotten two questions wrong, if they got the next question wrong as well, they would not get the prize for sure.

Ye Wanwan took a deep breath, looked at the big screen and finally, the third group of images appeared.

On the left, there was an image of a gun and a bouquet of fresh flowers on the right.

Ye Wanwan's eyes glistened. Great, this is easy!

Ye Wanwan chose the fresh flowers without hesitation then looked at Si Xia with high expectations.

Alas, in the next second, she heard Si Xia say, "M416."

Si Xia was referring to the model of the gun.

The green veins on Ye Wanwan's forehead popped out. She finally lost her cool and glared at Si Xia. "What the h\*\*\*! How did you even guess?!"

Si Xia was furious as well, "Obviously I guessed according to your preferences! I should be the one asking you! How on earth did you choose?!"

Listening to his excuse, Ye Wanwan was agitated. "What's wrong with my choices? Which girl wouldn't choose a flower over a gun? For the second question, can't you tell how much I like Great White? Why would I choose a little yellow chick! Also, for the first question, what the h\*\*\* is a black rose! It's black in color - who would like it? Didn't you see that I planted an entire garden of sunflowers?"

"You obviously..." Si Xia's face darkened. He opened his mouth but didn't say anything.

## 483 Learning how to flirt

They had gotten three questions wrong, so there was no way they would get the prize anymore. The two of them were in no mood to keep playing and ended the game abruptly.

Once the game ended, Ye Wanwan started to whine to Si Ye Han, “This little devil is pissing me off! How could he get such easy questions wrong?”

“I didn’t get them wrong!” Si Xia retorted.

“You got all three questions wrong, yet you’re still denying it!” Ye Wanwan exploded.

Si Ye Han didn’t speak. He stroked her head with his big palms to console her and there was an unreadable expression on his face.

As she fought with Si Xia, the atmosphere turned rigid.

On stage, the host started to tabulate the scores. “Currently, the highest score is eight points by the pair of lovers at table 23. If no one else takes up the challenge tonight, the prize will go to them!”

Si Ye Han turned to the sulking girl beside him. “Not happy?”

Ye Wanwan returned to her senses and smiled. “I’m fine!”

It didn’t matter that they lost - Ye Wanwan wasn’t bothered by that. What angered her was Si Xia’s attitude. He was obviously the one who guessed wrong, yet he kept pushing the blame onto her.

Si Ye Han placed his drink down and asked Ye Wanwan, “Play it with me once?”

Ye Wanwan turned to him, stunned.

What? Play it with him once?

How could Si Ye Han possibly want to play this game...



Which means... he said it on purpose... and he's actually doing it for me?

With that thought, Ye Wanwan's heart skipped a beat.

Oh dear...

Why do I find that Si Ye Han's starting to learn how to flirt?

Si Ye Han gave her a questioning look. "Hm?"

Ye Wanwan coughed lightly. "Of course!"

Si Xia glanced at Si Ye Han then turned away with a stiff expression.

"Can we play the game?" Ye Wanwan quickly stood up to ask.

The host saw that it was Ye Wanwan who had just answered three questions wrong and said apologetically, "Every group may join only once!"

"I'm not teaming up with him this time. I'll be teaming up with my boyfriend, is this okay?" Ye Wanwan asked.

The host replied, "That's fine!"

Hence, the game began once again.

Ye Wanwan held the remote control nervously.

At the same time, the first group of images appeared on the big screen.

On the left was an image of a strawberry cake and on the right was an almond cake.

"Almond..." Si Xia mumbled.

Ye Wanwan didn't listen to him. She stuck to her choice and chose the strawberry cake. I obviously like eating strawberries, alright?

Shortly after, Si Ye Han said, "Strawberry."

Ye Wanwan's eyes lit up. That's right!

But this question was very easy; it was unsurprising that Si Ye Han got it right.

Host: "Congratulations, that's correct. Please take a look at the second set of images!"

Following that, the second set appeared.

An image of a white skirt on the left and a black skirt on the right appeared.

Of course it would be the fairy-like flowy white skirt. Ye Wanwan chose the white skirt with certainty.

Si Ye Han: "White."

He got it right again!

This time, Si Xia finally shut his mouth.

Very soon, the third set of images appeared.

On the left was an image of a bottle of wine and on the right was a bottle of orange juice.

Ye Wanwan chose the orange juice.

Si Ye Han: "Juice."

Ye Wanwan was excited - they got three consecutive questions right.

"As expected, lovers are different - they have telepathy with one another and this couple got three questions correct so far!"  
The host smiled.

Ye Wanwan was all smiles and her mood improved instantly. She certainly had a better rapport with Si Ye Han...

## 484 Final set of images

The fourth set of images.

On the left was an image of celery and on the right was coriander.

Ye Wanwan remembered Si Ye Han didn't like eating celery, so she chose the coriander without hesitation.

As expected, Si Ye Han guessed it correctly once again.

If we continue like this, there's hope of getting the prize!

At first, everyone was just watching for the fun of it, but they gradually started to watch with rapt attention.

Ye Wanwan and Si Ye Han actually managed to correctly answer eight questions back-to-back.

Even Ye Wanwan herself was dumbfounded as she stared at Si Ye Han.

"Damn, Si Ye Han, can you read minds?"

Si Xia initially had a glum expression like all this was beneath him, but after they got eight questions correct, his face changed.

"This pair of lovers is too awesome! They actually got eight consecutive questions correct! We're now left with two questions. If they get another one right, they'll receive the first prize and if they get both questions right, they'll walk away with the grand prize!" the host said excitedly.

The other customers also looked at the two of them out of curiosity - a handsome man and a beautiful woman had such a great rapport. They were simply winners in life!

"For the 9th set of images, please look at the big screen!"

Following the words of the host, another set of images appeared on the big screen.

There was an image of smoke from chimneys spiraling upwards on the left and an image of a galaxy of stars on the right.

Seeing these two images, Ye Wanwan pondered for a moment and thought that the first image was more in line with her personality - a comfortable and peaceful life, so that was what she chose.

Si Xia muttered to himself, “The second image...”

Ye Wanwan already heard Si Xia’s mumblings numerous times but he got it all wrong and she was completely speechless.

From another perspective, this chap was quite amazing to be able to avoid all the right answers.

At the same time, Si Ye Han said, “The first image.”

“The answer is correct! My goodness! They got nine questions right! They’ve already broken the highest record in our restaurant! Can this pair of super lovers get the last question right! Let’s wait and see! I’m getting a little nervous myself!” The host took a deep breath dramatically then revealed the last set of images.

Damn! We actually got nine questions right!

Ye Wanwan was in a daze. Her eyes were wide open and her heart started thumping harder.

Finally, the tenth set of images appeared.

This set of images was quite unique - they were both images of guns and these two guns looked almost identical.

Ye Wanwan was somewhat speechless - is this game called “Telepathy” or “Spot the difference”?

These two images look exactly the same?

Indeed, the grand prize isn’t won so easily...

The host was a bit stunned by the images as well. \*cough\*  
“This set of images is quite tricky! The guns look almost exactly the same, huh? Only the handle and muzzle have some

minor differences. I wonder which image this beauty will choose...”

Ye Wanwan looked at the images carefully many times.

Unsure whether it was her gut feeling or not, but her eyes kept looking at the first image; she found the first image to be more familiar.

Weird...

Ye Wanwan couldn't make up her mind after a long time and finally, she decided. Why don't I... just rely on my intuition?

The first image seems more pleasing to the eye after all!

I'm not sure if Si Ye Han will guess it right this time...

They got some clues through their rapport and understanding of one another for the previous questions, but for this set of images, they could only rely on luck.

Finally, after taking a deep breath, Ye Wanwan selected the first image...

# 485 Telepathy?

Si Xia had been upset and lying on the table at first, but at this moment, he suddenly lifted his head and stared at the big screen. “Colt M2000...”

When Ye Wanwan heard that, she turned to Si Xia, surprised.

This is rare - Si Xia actually guessed it right this time! What a feat!

But wait, what’s a Colt M2000?

Could it be the gun model?

“What’s that?” Ye Wanwan mumbled instinctively.

Si Xia looked at her with a complicated gaze. “That’s the image you chose.”

Ye Wanwan: “Huh?”

At the same time, Si Ye Han also turned to look at the big screen. The previous few rounds, he was able to answer within seconds, but this time, he took a long time to consider his answer.

The man’s deep and black eyes stared at the screen with an unreadable expression in his eyes.

The host said nervously, “We’re at the final set of images. What did this customer choose? I wonder if her boyfriend can guess it correctly! We’re left with five seconds - you’ll need to answer quickly. Five...”

“Four...”

“Three...”

“Two...”

Ye Wanwan stared at Si Ye Han with her heart in her throat.

In the end, almost at the end of the countdown, Si Ye Han finally answered at the last second: “The first image.”

There was total silence in the restaurant for a second and everyone turned to look at the host.

The host was taken aback at first then her eyes widened as she said excitedly, “Congratulations, sir, you got it right!!!”

Ye Wanwan’s choice was revealed on the big screen. Indeed, it was the first image.

Everyone in the restaurant applauded; they were all very envious.

“Wow! They actually got all ten questions correct! They must have a strong bond with one another!”

“This guy knows how to read minds, right? Otherwise, he must’ve memorized all the questions!”

“No way! There are hundreds of thousands of images - how could he have memorized them?!”

“Ah ah ah, I’m so jealous of them! You bastard, we only got two questions right when we went up. Do you truly love me, huh?”

...

The host was still very excited when all of a sudden, a staff member walked up to her and spoke a few words.

After that, the host turned to the restaurant patrons and explained, “Our boss is a gun enthusiast. He loves all kinds of classic gun models and he explained that this set of images wasn’t meant to make things difficult for you guys; the two guns might have looked identical, but the fact is, one of them was real while the other was a fake and the real gun was the one in the first image!”

The host then turned to Ye Wanwan and asked, “Could it be that this young lady also shares the same interest and identified that the gun in the first image was real?”

Faced with the host’s question, Ye Wanwan laughed helplessly. “I didn’t know all this. It was just a blind guess!”

The host laughed. “The two of you truly have telepathic powers! Congratulations to the both of you for winning the

grand prize tonight and I wish you both a harmonious relationship together till a ripe old age!”

Ye Wanwan: “Thank you!”

The host congratulated them a few more times then presented the cash prize on the spot.

After dinner, Ye Wanwan hugged Si Ye Han’s arm and left the restaurant in high spirits with their \$30,000 prize.

“Darling, we certainly have telepathic powers with one another; we’re a match made in heaven!”

In her previous life, Ye Si Ye Han was very controlling of her and knew every single thing about her like the back of his hand.

In the past, she hated being controlled.

But after the little game today, she suddenly felt differently.

This feeling of being understood, it wasn’t that hard to accept. Instead, it made her feel...

Si Ye Han stared at the girl’s happy little face but he seemed a bit distracted. “As long as you’re happy.”

Si Xia, who was following behind them, sneered with a mocking expression. “Tsk, telepathy?”

Ye Wanwan instantly turned around and glared at Si Xia. “I haven’t gotten to you yet! How exactly did you manage to avoid getting all the right answers, huh?”

Si Xia’s face turned gloomy. “Who said I was the one who was wrong?”

The corners of Ye Wanwan’s lips twitched. “Yes yes yes, at least you got the last question right!”

And it was because Si Xia knew more about guns and managed to identify the real gun, so he picked the first image.



## 486 Unusual

After being mocked by Ye Wanwan for almost half a day, Si Xia stopped arguing with her. Instead, he kept quiet, an unfamiliar aura emanating from his body.

The driver dropped Si Xia off first.

After the car stopped, Ye Wanwan took out \$100 from the grand prize envelope. “Come, eldest nephew, this is your allowance!”

Si Xia looked at the \$100 Ye Wanwan was handing over. His mouth twitched and he was obviously offended by it, but he still took it nonetheless.

In the evening breeze, Si Xia stood outside the car and glanced at Si Ye Han coldly then looked at Ye Wanwan. “Idiotic woman!”

As he was scolding her for no apparent reason, Ye Wanwan’s face darkened instantly. This little devil is asking for a beating, huh!

Without waiting for Ye Wanwan to respond, Si Xia placed one hand in his pocket, turned around and disappeared into the night.

After dropping Si Xia off, the car soon arrived at Jin garden.

By the time they reached Jin garden, it was already quite late and Ye Wanwan started nagging at Si Ye Han to go to bed on time.

Lying in bed, Ye Wanwan couldn’t fall asleep. She kept tossing and turning the whole time, her mind replaying the scenes of the game from that day.

Actually, when she made her choices today, there were many times when she nearly chose the opposite image, but in the end, in order to align with her usual habits and preferences and to allow Si Ye Han to guess accurately, she decided to go with the other image.

But it wasn't weird to do that, right? After all, a person's preferences, habits, and actions could change...

But what made her uneasy was that she found Si Xia's reaction a little weird today. Even Si Ye Han's attitude was somewhat unusual...

With that thought, Ye Wanwan subconsciously turned to the man next to her. Si Ye Han was very quiet when he slept, as usual.

So quiet that sometimes, she could forget he was there altogether.

So although they'd been sleeping in the same bed for such a long time, Ye Wanwan didn't find it uncomfortable at all.

Sometimes, she wondered if this guy even liked women; she realized her existence was akin to a wooden stick or pillow.

Ye Wanwan's thoughts ran wild while she tossed and turned in bed. Probably awakened by her, an arm suddenly reached out next to her and pulled her into his embrace.

In that split second, she was plastered to a hard chest. The thumping of his heart resounded like the beating of drums in her ears.

Ye Wanwan was stunned for a few seconds then she looked up.

Her eyes met a clear and awake gaze.

In the dark, Si Ye Han's stare was extremely aggressive, reminding her of the intense fear she felt before her rebirth like she was bound by numerous chains and an inescapable net, imprisoning her in his world.

This gaze made Ye Wanwan furrow her brows; a desire to escape arose instinctively.

"Uh, did I wake you up..."

Before Ye Wanwan could finish her sentence, Si Ye Han lowered his head without warning. His cold lips swallowed her voice.

Ye Wanwan's pupils constricted; she was stunned.

At the same time, he started moving. A wide palm dove under her top, his coarse fingers touched her skin and fumbled around roughly. His kisses became increasingly out of control, annihilating her mouth like he was besieging a territory, devouring her lips and tongue as if he wanted to swallow her whole...

# 487 I don't plan on having kids

Ever since she had chosen the obedient approach after her rebirth, Si Ye Han had become so much gentler that she forgot what his true nature was like, especially since he was diagnosed with six months to live.

At this current moment, she was rudely awakened by all her terrible memories of him...

Terrorizing, ruthless, crazy...

A perverted desire to control...

Si Ye Han hadn't acted like that in a long time. Why did he lose his temper all of a sudden?

There was absolutely nothing that happened today that could've possibly ticked him off. On the contrary, it had been quite a pleasant day...

With Si Ye Han in this state, Ye Wanwan didn't dare to resist at all.

Otherwise, all the efforts she put in this whole time might go down the drain.

Not to mention that when she decided not to provoke or disobey him anymore, she mentally prepared herself for this inevitability.

“Wanwan...”

The man whispered in her ear.

It was a kind of lust completely different from his usual cold demeanor.

Since Ye Wanwan was already so nervous that her nerves were taut, this gentle whisper inexplicably caused her to shudder for a moment.

“Remember what I said?”

“Wh... what...” Ye Wanwan was terrified.

“Don’t believe him.”

Don’t believe whom...?

Ye Wanwan’s mind was all over the place. She was distracted for a long time before finally reacting to Si Ye Han’s words.

What he meant was: don’t believe what Si Xia says...

She remembered that after her rebirth, Si Xia, who had no relations with her whatsoever, suddenly started to get close to her and it was during that period of time when Si Ye Han said the exact same thing to her, telling her not to believe Si Xia.

Ye Wanwan didn’t think much of it and only felt a sense of security from Si Ye Han.

Her illogical intuition told her that no matter who wanted to harm her in this world, that person would never be Si Ye Han.

Ye Wanwan nodded. “En, you’re the only one I trust.”

Her eyes seemed to carry a continuous, mystic drizzle. The hostility in Si Ye Han’s body was slowly extinguished by her gaze and his eyes started to turn clear...

It was as if Si Ye Han had just gone through an intensive battle. The storm on his face slowly calmed down and turned into an intense fatigue...

Noticing that Si Ye Han closed his eyes, Ye Wanwan let out a long sigh.

Why’s Si Ye Han so afraid of Si Xia?

Ye Wanwan instinctively thought of the true mastermind hidden in the Si family.

She had been researching the elders and various power factions in the Si family, but she still turned up with no leads.

Could it be that the mastermind... is related to Si Xia?

Si Xia was one of the few left in the direct line of descendants who possessed the right of inheritance, so it wasn’t entirely impossible that he wanted to fight for the seat of the master. It

seemed like Si Xia and Si Ye Han's relationship was as incompatible as fire and water.

The only thing was that Ye Wanwan felt Si Xia wasn't the cold-blooded type who could hurt even the old madam...

With that thought, Ye Wanwan suddenly realized her head was filled with Si Ye Han's issues.

She had planned to pacify him temporarily and wait until the day he lost interest in her or a chance to leave, but unknowingly, she found herself becoming deeply involved with him...

In her confusion, a man's voice suddenly reached her ears: "Grandma is hoping we'll have a child..."

After she heard Si Ye Han's words, Ye Wanwan's eyes widened in shock.

Wh... what? A child?

We haven't even gotten married - how did she even jump to the idea of having a child?

Si Ye Han sensed her stiffening up and his tone returned to its usual iciness: "Don't worry, I don't have that intention."

## 488 Can consider having one

She wasn't sure whether it was because she detected the "deadly intent" behind what Si Ye Han said, but Ye Wanwan's brows furrowed subconsciously.

She knew Si Ye Han didn't plan on having kids. After all, she was married to him for so many years in her previous life, yet they didn't have any.

Is it because he knows he doesn't have long to live so he doesn't want any?

In this life, they hadn't even gotten married.

With her current status and background, she already upset the Si family's elders by being Si Ye Han's girlfriend. If she really became the mistress of the household, she'd definitely be the target of a multitude of arrows...

In her previous life, if Si Ye Han hadn't been provoked by her running away with Gu Yue Ze, maybe he wouldn't have married her so soon?

He insisted on their untimely marriage which triggered the opposition of the entire family clan...

She remembered that when they got a divorce in her past life, Si Ye Han's body was nearing its end, the conflicts in the family intensified till they were irreconcilable, each faction of power was fighting with the others, everything was in a mess and they were even attacked by an unknown outside power...

In this life, no matter what the considerations were, she didn't want to make a mistake at a time like this and allow things to escalate to that stage again, much less have children.

Due to both Si Ye Han's current condition and her own issues, they were incapable of assuming responsibility for the arrival of a baby.

Ye Wanwan was in a daze. "I don't want any either..."

The moonlight filtered through the window panes, making Si Ye Han's face appear as if it was covered in a layer of frost.

Ye Wanwan mumbled, "With our current situation, we're not in a good position to have a baby; it would be irresponsible to have a little life in our hands. Anyway, with your health like this, do you really want me to not only be a widow but a single mother as well?"

Speaking up till this point, Ye Wanwan paused then continued, "If..."

After saying this one word, Ye Wanwan didn't say anything else.

Slight waves appeared in Si Ye Han's deathly-still eyes as deep as an abyss. He turned towards her, quietly waiting for her to continue her sentence.

Ye Wanwan regretted speaking the word the moment it left her mouth, but he kept staring at her, so she could only cough lightly and finish the rest of her sentence, "If... if your health improves, we can consider having one."

The second she said that, the cold moonlight reflected in Si Ye Han's eyes seemed to crack into pieces in a flash...

His gaze of disbelief was directed straight at her like it was trying to pry into her soul...

Ye Wanwan's heart trembled. She covered Si Ye Han's eyes, which was causing her to be flustered, and she urged, "You're not allowed to talk anymore, sleep now!"

Si Ye Han lifted his hand and held her little hand that was covering his eyes then he placed it on top of his chest.

The heartbeat under her palm seemed... very fast...

After some time, in the quiet night, his hoarse voice resounded: "Okay."

His chest moved slightly when he spoke and the little hand above his chest couldn't help but heat up.

Shortly after, his calm and long breaths could be heard. Ye Wanwan's hand was still being held by him and she could feel



his rhythmic heartbeat.

Ye Wanwan turned and looked at him while he slept then sighed in resentment.

Must he be so obedient? He really fell asleep just like that...

Great, now it's my turn to have insomnia...

## 489 Health condition

The next morning.

There was nobody next to her when she woke up.

Si Ye Han's up already?

Ye Wanwan looked at her phone to see that it was almost noon. Since she wasn't able to fall asleep last night, she ended up sleeping in today.

Ye Wanwan sat in bed for a while then rubbed her eyes and got up.

When she walked past the study, Ye Wanwan saw two little maids standing by the door, whispering to one another.

"Are you sure? 9th master immediately drank it the moment you brought it in?"

"That's right. 9th master was working at the time and his face was terrifying probably because his work was giving him some trouble. I was about to leave and come back later, but in the end, 9th master suddenly told me to stop and made me bring the medicine over then he drank it all without stopping..."

"No way! You're too lucky, huh!"

Not far off, Ye Wanwan felt a deep sense of relief when she heard that. Someone finally came to his senses.

She no longer had to worry about him taking his medication on time. Even the most important thing - sleep - was being resolved. Now, she had to make sure he maintained a calm state of mind; he couldn't be too hot-tempered, agitated or worn out. Not a single thing could be overlooked.

All this sounded easily achievable, but they were all extraordinarily challenging when it came to Si Ye Han.

The most difficult part was preventing him from getting worn out.

Si Ye Han didn't trust anybody, so he handled everything personally - nothing could be done about this and it was unavoidable.

And it was exactly because of this that Si Ye Han overexerted himself till his health deteriorated to this state and his entire soul was sucked out in her previous life.

There was no way around it - the greater the power, the greater the responsibility. Si Ye Han had to bear the responsibility since he was in charge and it was simply unrealistic to force him to put everything aside right now.

Just how can I get him to not overwork himself?

Ye Wanwan stood by the door, watching Si Ye Han coughing lightly and her mood turned gloomy.

She didn't have a solution to that problem yet and she could only nag at him to take regular breaks. I'll think of something when Sun Bai Cao performs a routine body checkup on Si Ye Han later...

...

In the blink of an eye, it was the day of the checkup.

Ye Wanwan, the old madam, and Si Ye Han went to Sun Bai Cao's private residence for a comprehensive diagnosis of Si Ye Han's condition.

At this moment, half a month had passed since Sun Bai Cao predicted that Si Ye Han would be left with only six months to live.

Ye Wanwan accompanied the old madam and waited outside with a mixed mood.

"Grandma, don't worry. Ah-jiu has been taking his medications on time and getting lots of rest. His mood has also been more stable lately. Maybe there'll be an improvement?"  
Ye Wanwan comforted her.

The old madam knew Ye Wanwan had been by her grandson's side all this time. She patted Ye Wanwan's hand and sighed.  
"Hopefully..."

Xu Yi stared at the tightly-shut metal door with a heavy heart as well.

During this period of time, he witnessed how much effort Ye Wanwan put in to help 9th master's health recover, but 9th master's body hadn't been overworked just a single day or two and it had already started to worsen, so how could he recuperate within such a short period of time?

I'm afraid the results this time won't look too good either.

What's worse was that news of 9th master's illness had been exaggerated and spread throughout the entire family clan; they probably couldn't hide it anymore...

After waiting an entire hour, the metal door finally opened.

Si Ye Han walked out with a slightly pale look.

"Ah-Jiu!" Ye Wanwan instantly walked over to help him.

The temperature had dropped the night before and Si Ye Han woke up with a cold that morning. Even though he was merely exposed to the cold for a little while...

His body's immune system was indeed weakening rapidly...

## 490 Organ transplan

The old madam looked at Sun Bai Cao who followed behind and she asked with a shaky voice, “Dr. Sun, how’s Ah-Jiu’s health? Did it improve a little?”

Sun Bai Cao brought them to sit in the lobby and deliberated for a long time before finally speaking. “Since I predicted that 9th young master’s organs might begin to fail, I asked him to come over to do a more thorough checkup this time. The results...”

“What were the results?” the old madam probed impatiently.

Ye Wanwan looked at Sun Bai Cao with a serious expression.

Sun Bai Cao said, “There’s indeed been a slight improvement in 9th young master’s health...”

Before the old madam could rejoice, Sun Bai Cao changed his tone. He said gravely, “However, this level of improvement is tantamount to a drop of water in a bucket for 9th young master. His health is just like a constant wildfire; a small drizzle can’t extinguish it.”

“I took a look and many organs in his body have begun to fail, especially his liver and kidneys; they’re in a more dire state...”

When the old madam heard that, her body trembled and she slumped into the red wooden chair behind her.

Ye Wanwan’s heart tightened as well.

Still... didn’t work?

Xu Yi sighed lightly and his expression turned gloomy.

“His organs are failing... so what should we do?” The old madam forced herself to maintain her composure.

Sun Bai Cao replied, “We can only perform an organ transplant. Also, the sooner the better - definitely within three months, before the organ is completely damaged.”

“Will he improve after the transplant?” the old madam asked immediately.

Sun Bai Cao shook his head, “An organ transplant would only treat the symptoms, not the root cause. 9th young master’s body is akin to nutrient-poor soil - when a flower withers and you replace it with another flower, it will only live for a short while. That being said, performing an organ transplant is the only solution at the moment.”

Although they had a solution... this solution was like quenching one’s thirst with poison [1]...

Ye Wanwan never expected that things would progress the same way as in her past life.

Ever since her rebirth, she had never felt so helpless before.

She gave everything her all, but she still couldn’t change his fate or ending.

“Does he really have to go through an organ transplant? Are there really no other options?” Ye Wanwan asked, unwilling to give up.

Sun Bai Cao said, “According to the progression of 9th young master’s condition... this is indeed the case.”

Ye Wanwan balled her hands into fists and said with crystal-clear eyes, “Dr. Sun, you mentioned just now that Ah-Jiu’s condition improved slightly. What if I can continue to maintain his health and return it to its optimal state within three months?”

Looking at her resolute gaze, Sun Bai Cao hesitated for a bit. “This...”

After Sun Bai Cao thought it through carefully, he said, “In theory, if his body can recuperate to its optimal state in such a short period of time, allowing his organs to slowly recover, then of course he wouldn’t have to do the transplant. But the possibility of this happening is very low...”

Ye Wanwan: “But there’s still a possibility, right?”

“There is a possibility, but Miss Ye, you must be aware that 9th young master’s condition is too complicated. There are

many issues I'm unable to foresee still. His failing organs are like a ticking time bomb. If you're unable to help him recover, his condition and organs could continue to worsen within three months or they might worsen abruptly one day, endangering his life at any moment..."

# 491 Family clan meeting

Hearing Sun Bai Cao's words, everyone in the house went silent.

"I'll leave you to think it through." Sun Bai Cao sighed then turned around and left.

The old madam was depressed. She looked at her grandson with heartache. "Little 9th, what do you think? How about you get the organ transplant as soon as possible? Otherwise, what if..."

The old madam didn't dare to finish her sentence.

After a moment of silence, Si Ye Han said with an icy expression, "We'll hold a meeting to decide."

When Ye Wanwan heard that, she furrowed her brows. A meeting?

After she thought about it, she understood Si Ye Han's intentions.

Now that news of Si Ye Han's illness had been leaked, almost everyone in the clan had heard about his condition. Moreover, going for an operation was such a big deal that he definitely wouldn't be able to hide it.

Rather than keeping it from the family and forcing them to make wild guesses, it was better to just hold a meeting with the clan directly and discuss this issue with the elders openly.

Two hours later, at the Si family's old residence:

All the elders were gathered there and Sun Bai Cao was present as well. Ye Wanwan sat on the sofa in the corner, slightly distracted.

Nobody noticed Ye Wanwan; everyone's attention was on Sun Bai Cao.

Seeing that the great Dr. Sun was present, all the elders' expressions were somewhat subtle, guessing that this family



meeting would definitely be related to the rumors about Si Ye Han's critical illness and imminent death.

Everyone held their breaths and looked at the old madam and Si Ye Han with rapt attention.

The old madam was sitting on the sofa with a cane in her hand. If she didn't have that to support herself, she probably wouldn't even be able to sit still.

The old madam swept a stern gaze at everyone present in the room then said in a cold tone, "I know everyone's been concerned for Little 9th's health during this period of time. Little 9th's condition is such a serious issue that we naturally couldn't hide it from all of you, so today, I brought Dr. Sun to explain Little 9th's health condition. At the same time, there is something we need to discuss."

Everyone started whispering following the old madam's words.

Health condition?

Seems like the rumors weren't fabricated...

And it's highly possible that his illness has already worsened to a stage where he can no longer hide it...

Among the clan members, Si Ming Li subtly revealed a mocking expression.

Tsk, I thought Si Ye Han was going to hide this until his death. I didn't think he would choose to address it personally.

But I expected this anyway - with his illness becoming more and more serious, this is something that cannot be kept secret for long...

The white-bearded elder, Si Ming Rong, spoke with a darkened expression: "Sister-in-law, what exactly is going on with master's health?"

"All of you should listen to Dr. Sun..." the old madam then shut her eyes and remained silent.

Sun Bai Cao glanced at the old madam, then Si Ye Han. He started explaining Si Ye Han's condition to the elders.

After Sun Bai Cao was done, the old madam said, “Dr. Sun recommends Little 9th undergo an organ transplant as soon as possible within three months. What do all of you think?”

Hearing Sun Bai Cao and the old madam’s words, everyone was stunned for quite some time. Following that, there was a huge uproar.

No wonder Si Ye Han opened up about his illness - it’s already reached such a serious stage. The rumors were true; there’s no hope for Si Ye Han.

“According to what Dr. Sun said, of course we have to go through with the organ transplant! Otherwise, wouldn’t master’s life be in danger at any moment?”

“If we go with the organ transplant, at least he’ll be able to hang on for a few years, but if he continues like this, he might not even make it six more months!”

...

## 492 Determine his life or death

After they heard about Si Ye Han's condition, almost all the elders supported the organ transplant.

With a big family clan like the Si family, it wasn't a problem even if they needed a lifetime supply of organs, much less one or two.

Everyone was immersed in fear about the master's critical illness and worried about what would happen if Si Ye Han fell from power, the family crumbled, and how it would affect their interests. They were only thinking about how to quickly prolong Si Ye Han's life.

However, nobody considered whether Si Ye Han's weak body could handle frequent operations or tolerate the pain. And it would all be for what? He would barely obtain a few more years to live.

In Ye Wanwan's previous life, the Si family became so chaotic in the end because Si Ye Han didn't have enough energy to cope with those issues anymore at the later stage of his illness...

"Old madam, uncle Rong, please find suitable organs for master quickly!"

"That's right! Otherwise, with master's condition, anything may happen at any time, then the Si family would be in chaos!"

"I'm afraid the clans and powers that have been monitoring our Si family closely have already gotten the news!"

Among the ruckus, Si Ming Rong deliberated for a long time before saying, "Sister-in-law, what's your decision?"

The old madam's fingers trembled as she held onto her Buddha pearls. She slowly opened her eyes.

If Ah-Jiu didn't go for the operation, he would be left with only six months to live, but because his organs were failing, he could technically die anytime.

However, if Ah-Jiu went for the operation, he would only be able to hold on for a few years and within those few years, he might have to endure the torture of multiple operations. Not to mention the possibility of a transplant rejection and all kinds of after-effects, including the burden on his body...

She really couldn't make a decision but she didn't have a choice.

She wanted Ah-Jiu to live no matter the cost, even if it was just for a few more days...

After a long while, the old madam finally opened her eyes and spoke in an extremely lethargic tone, "We'll act... according to what all of you suggested..."

Si Ming Rong expected this decision from the old madam. He let out a long sigh and didn't say a word.

Everyone chimed in: "Then we should arrange for the operation right away! We can't delay it any longer!"

Si Ming Li's eyes glistened and he said, "While the master goes for his operation, second brother, all the elders and I will settle everything with regards to the company and family clan. Master, you don't have to worry at all! Take care of your health!"

Tsk, don't have to worry?

It was all these people who took advantage of Si Ye Han's critical illness and frantically started to strive for their own gains.

In the corner, Ye Wanwan looked at Si Ye Han. He had only spoken a few words throughout the meeting, allowing the elders to determine his life or death, his fate.

She knew Si Ye Han himself would have agreed to the operation.

In her previous life, he chose the operation as well.

So it was impossible to rely on Si Ye Han to veto the decision of the elders.

Once the decision was made, Si Ye Han would have to go through everything that happened in her past life...

Si Ye Han's physique was unique, so he had a case of extremely serious transplant rejection.

From all the operations and transplant rejections, she wouldn't be able to restore his health no matter how hard she tried.

His life was safe for the time being, but it was only for a few years...

After the old madam's nod and Si Ye Han's tacit approval, everyone started discussing the various matters relating to the operation.

Si Ming Rong stood up and said, "Since nobody has any objections, then the master's operation has been decided. Following this..."

The moment Si Ming Rong stood up to speak, a cold and clear voice suddenly came from the corner of the room—— "I object!"

## 493 Give me three months

Following this sudden objection, everyone turned in Ye Wanwan's direction.

The chaotic hall was now in total silence.

This woman again!

A tinge of gloominess clouded Si Ming Li's eyes.

When Si Ming Rong and the other elders saw that Ye Wanwan interrupted so suddenly at this point in time, their faces turned a little ugly.

Si Ye Han's pupils shifted slightly when she spoke up. He looked at her.

Feng Yi Ping used the lid of his teacup to stroke the tea leaves and he sneered in a tone like he was speaking to some commoner, "Tsk, you object? Who are you to object?"

Ye Wanwan turned to Feng Yi Ping, expressionless, "Director Feng seems to be as forgetful as his precious daughter - does it run in the family?"

"You..." Feng Yi Ping wanted to lash out but once he noticed Si Ye Han from the corners of his eyes, he didn't dare to say another word.

After all, this woman still had a status as the future mistress of the household.

Ye Wanwan let Feng Yi Ping be. She stood up, ignored all the hateful and mocking stares and said, "If an organ transplant can help Ah-Jiu live a proper life, I wouldn't have any objections! But a transplant wouldn't solve the root of the problem. At most, he'll live for another few years but it's definitely not the best solution!"

Si Ming Li scoffed, "What does a little brat like you know, talking nonsense here? Dr. Sun already said the master only has six months to live. If he doesn't go for the operation, all he

can do is wait for death. You actually objected to the operation at a time like this - what malicious intentions do you have?"

After Si Ming Li was done talking, the other elders chimed in and supported him.

Faced with everyone's criticism, Ye Wanwan's gaze wasn't at all fearful. "Ah-Jiu's body can recuperate as long as he takes proper care of it and follows Dr. Sun's medication and acupuncture treatments. I took care of Ah-Jiu for half a month and his body has already shown signs of improvement - Dr. Sun can testify to this."

Sun Bai Cao nodded. "It has, indeed, but... his recuperation rate can't keep up with 9th young master's deteriorating health, which is why I suggested the operation. Of course, if it's possible to nurse his health back to normal, that would be best. Then 9th master's life expectancy would be the same as any ordinary person's..."

When Ye Wanwan heard that, her clear eyes had a hint of menace as she swept her gaze across everyone present. "So, please give me three months to continue to help Ah-Jiu recuperate. If Dr. Sun still concludes that Ah-Jiu needs the surgery, I have nothing to say."

Ye Wanwan's words were immediately met with the objection of all the elders present...

"What a joke! Give you three months?! Do you have any idea how much danger the master would be in for the next three months?"

"I think if you're not ignorant and dumb then you're just trying to harm the master! Master has so many renowned doctors by his side - the great Dr. Sun's here as well. If his health can be nursed back, it would've been done much earlier. Who are you to criticize and give us orders?!"

"No way! Placing the master's life in the hands of an ignorant woman is just ridiculous! If something happens to the master during these three months, can she bear the responsibility?"

...

——"She really won't be able to..."

As the hall was in a ruckus, a frosty voice came from the main seat.

The man's hoarse voice wasn't loud but it shut everyone up instantly and they all turned to look at Si Ye Han at the same time.

Si Ye Han's face was slightly pale, but the hostility in his eyes was evident, enveloping the entire hall.

After a brief moment of dead silence, Si Ye Han continued, "So, I will bear the responsibility."



## 494 If I die

——“So, I will bear the responsibility.”

Following what Si Ye Han said, after a few seconds of silence, there was a storm of protests in the hall.

What Si Ye Han means is... he agrees with this woman and won't do the operation?

In a moment, all the elders' faces changed drastically and they were extremely anxious...

“Master... this... can't be! You really shouldn't!”

“This is too rash! How could you not trust in great Dr. Sun's words and believe this ignorant woman instead?”

“Master, your health involves the rise and fall of our entire family clan. How could you act so carelessly?”

Si Ming Rong's face became unusually dark. At first, he gave this woman some face on account of the master and old madam, tacitly allowing her to join the family clan's meeting, but this woman was a little too reckless.

This matter concerned the master's family name. Si Ming Rong couldn't tolerate it any further as he used the cane to prop himself up. “Master...”

Alas, before Si Ming Rong could speak, Si Ye Han's gaze interrupted him. “In three months, if the recuperation fails, we'll arrange for the surgery. If I die...”

Die...

Everyone turned to Si Ye Han, aghast.

Si Ye Han's handsome face was indifferent as he continued, “All matters relating to the Si family shall proceed according to my will.”

Hearing the word “will,” the old madam's face was overcome with sorrow. She wanted to speak but eventually kept silent.

Although she wasn't pleased with Ye Wanwan taking things into her own hands, she was also quite moved by what she said.

If Little 9th's health could really recover and he could live a long and healthy life like other people, that would be ideal.

How can I bear to let Little 9th live with the pain of his illness and operations over the next few years?

But if this fails... Little 9th could lose his life anytime...

Ye Wanwan's heart trembled. Si Ye Han had even written his will already...

Seeing that their master had made up his mind, there was definitely no chance of changing it. Everyone glared at Ye Wanwan like they wanted to slice her into a thousand pieces.

Feng Yi Ping stood up to leave. He shook his head and sighed in anguish. "I said this before - master will die in the hands of this woman someday! If the mistress of the household was Ruo Xi, things wouldn't be like this..."

"Master insists on believing that woman, so nothing we say now will help!"

...

Seeing the elders' reactions, Si Ming Li took great pleasure in them.

Tsk tsk, dumb woman. She actually dared to object to all the elders' opinions and stop Si Ye Han from going for the operation - she's truly reckless.

If something happens to Si Ye Han, she'll be the first to be blamed then I won't have to get my hands dirty anymore.

He didn't expect that a smart guy like Si Ye Han would end up falling into the hands of a woman.

It seems like our plan can be executed very soon...

I really have to thank her for that...

At the end of a deserted hallway:

Xu Chang Kun was worried. "Miss Ye was too rash today..."

Xu Yi's expression was grave as well. "Ever since Miss Ye started helping 9th master recuperate, 9th master's body and condition have improved. If it wasn't for Miss Ye, 9th master would be in a much worse state!"

"Then is Miss Ye confident she can do this?" Xu Chang Kun probed anxiously.

Xu Yi shook his head, "I'm not sure either..."

But he felt she hadn't done that on a whim.

Xu Chang Kun was extremely concerned. "Ay... what should we do..."

# 495 I'll give you whatever you wan

Dark clouds rolled in and bolts of lightning tore across the sky followed by the roar of thunder. A torrential rainstorm had arrived.

That night, Si Ye Han had a high fever.

It was initially just a slight cold, but it suddenly turned into a high fever, causing all the servants in Jin garden to become terribly busy and all the private doctors were on standby, afraid that something would happen to the master.

Si Ye Han's body was like a piece of brittle glass; any small illness could ignite an inextinguishable fire.

On the large light grey bed in the bedroom, Si Ye Han's breathing was rapid and his face was flushed.

Ye Wanwan kept wringing an ice towel dry for him to lower his temperature and she wiped his body with alcohol.

The moment she retracted her arm to put the towel down, he suddenly reached out and grabbed her wrist.

Since he used too much force, a burst of pain came from Ye Wanwan's wrist and her bones were nearly shattered.

Ye Wanwan furrowed her brows and she used her other hand to lightly pat his back.

His furrowed brows relaxed a little, but he still held on and didn't let go of her wrist...

Ye Wanwan sat at the bedside and stared at him on the bed with a complicated gaze.

Having been by Si Ye Han's side for so long, she thought she already knew this man inside out, yet sometimes she felt like she didn't really know him at all.

Ye Wanwan's fingers touched his pale and thin lips then moved slowly down to his chest and she mumbled absentmindedly, "Si Ye Han... why... why do you trust me?"

Ye Wanwan stared at his unbelievably handsome face. She smiled bitterly and sighed lightly. "Aren't you afraid... I really want your life?"

Si Ye Han frowned then opened his eyes slowly. His pair of deep, cold eyes seemed to be shrouded by a haze and when he looked at her, it was as if she was the only person in the world. "I'll give you... whatever you want..."

Ye Wanwan felt like her heart was clasped tightly by a giant claw. She bit her lips and stared at the man who was obviously muddled by his fever. "I don't want that sort of thing! You have to keep living; you're not allowed to die... do you hear me?"

His eyes slowly closed due to exhaustion. A whisper escaped from his lips, "Sure..."

Ye Wanwan clenched her fists. "Liar..."

He agrees so easily each time; does he even take his promises seriously?

...

The next morning.

The storm had ceased and the air turned cold.

When Ye Wanwan opened her eyes, she realized that she fell asleep unknowingly by Si Ye Han's bedside.

She was only wearing thin pajamas but surprisingly, she didn't feel cold at all.

From the corners of her eyes, she saw what seemed to be a few strands of silvery-white hairs on the carpet...

Great White was here?

At this moment, there were a few small movements by her side and Ye Wanwan quickly turned to the bed.

Si Ye Han twitched his fingers like he was about to wake up.

Ye Wanwan hurriedly reached out to touch Si Ye Han's forehead.

After a few seconds, Ye Wanwan's grave expression became gentler. "Thank goodness... the fever's gone..."

She had just let out a sigh when she was immediately met with a pair of light brown eyes, clear and cool like the sky after a rain.

"You're awake. Do you feel better?" Ye Wanwan looked at the man in bed.

Si Ye Han didn't say a word and his eyes remained fixated on her like he hadn't completely woken up.

Ye Wanwan stared at him. "Do you remember what you promised me last night?"

"What?" Si Ye Han asked in a hoarse voice.

Ye Wanwan's face darkened instantly. I knew it, it was all a bunch of lies...

Ye Wanwan was still mad when a coarse hand slowly caressed her face. "I remember - I won't die."

## 496 Consult the lady boss

Si Ye Han felt like he had a very, very long dream where there was no trace of light at all and no matter how far he walked, he couldn't find the end.

It was as if that endless darkness would swallow him whole...

Only a tinge of warmth in his palm pushed him forward to keep going and not stop...

Unsure of how much time had past, he finally escaped from the darkness and saw a weak glow...

The moment he opened his eyes, he saw the morning sun shining in, dancing on the girl's troubled little face.

She asked him whether he still remembered what he promised her last night.

How could I not?

She said I have to keep living...

At this moment, she raised her brows and looked quite surprised - surprised that he actually remembered.

Her pair of sharp eyes was like the light of the whole world.

A hint of craftiness flashed in Ye Wanwan's eyes as she moved closer and said softly, "Then... do you remember all the other things you said?"

Si Ye Han couldn't help himself and reached out to touch her eyelashes that were fluttering like a butterfly. "What did I say?"

The girl revealed a sly expression. "You said... you'll give me whatever I want! You were muddled by your fever last night and not only did you say that you'll give me whatever I want, you even said that... you love me so much that you can't free yourself and from now on, you'll listen to everything I say and obey me..."

Seeing that Si Ye Han was staring at her in silence, Ye Wanwan raised her brows. “What? You don’t believe me? You think I’m lying to you?”

Ye Wanwan spoke with such a righteous tone but the truth was that only one phrase was real.

Si Ye Han’s eyes looked as if a light breeze was blowing on the surface of a lake and forming small ripples as he said softly, “No, that... does sound like what I would say.”

When Ye Wanwan heard that, she was dumbfounded...

Huh? Sounds like what he would say?

Instinctively, she reached out to touch Si Ye Han’s forehead once again and thought he really was muddled by the fever.

I tricked him on purpose yet he can’t even tell? And even said that these mushy words sound like something he would say?

Not tricking him would be a waste. Ye Wanwan thought to herself so she continued: \*cough\* “Then you must remember your promise and keep your word.”

Then, there was a knock on the door.

Xu Yi stood by the door. “9th master, Miss Wanwan...”

“Housekeeper Xu, is anything the matter?” Ye Wanwan asked.

Xu Yi looked at his master on the bed worriedly. “Miss Wanwan, 9th master’s health...”

“The fever has subsided,” Ye Wanwan replied.

Xu Yi heaved a sigh of relief but after that, he looked like he was in a difficult position and was holding his words back. After pondering for some time, he decided to say it anyway: “Director Xue and Miss Ruo Xi have been waiting outside for a long time. There’s an important document from Shen City that requires 9th master’s signature...”

Hearing what Xu Yi said, Ye Wanwan’s expression which had just become gentler, turned icy in an instant.

Xu Yi obviously knew about Si Ye Han’s current condition but he had an obligation to report this and couldn’t possibly hide



it, so he had summoned all his courage to come over.

Xu Yi turned to Si Ye Han, waiting for instructions, “9th master, please see if...”

Si Ye Han slowly sat up, leaned against the headboard and his eyes paused on Ye Wanwan’s little icy face then he turned to Xu Yi and said casually, “Don’t have to consult me.”

“This...” Xu Yi was slightly stunned.

If I don’t consult him, who should I consult?

Ye Wanwan’s face was rigid and she said expressionlessly, “Consult me!”

Xu Yi: “...ah?”

## 497 I'll take over

Xu Yi was still in a daze when Ye Wanwan said, "Take me to see them!"

Ye Wanwan stood upright after she finished speaking and walked towards the door.

When she was halfway out the door, she turned and stared at the man on the bed, still worried. "It's still early, go back to sleep."

Si Ye Han's tone had a subtle smile in it: "En."

Xu Yi stood in a daze for a long time before coming to his senses and he jogged to keep up with Ye Wanwan.

Behind them, the man looked at the retreating figure of the girl with a hint of tenderness he hadn't felt before.

Not long after Ye Wanwan left, there were sounds of extremely light paw prints stepping on the floor.

A silvery-white figure strode over to the front of the man's bed silently then it laid down on the blanket by his bedside meekly.

Si Ye Han looked at the white tiger by his bed and the tenderness in his eyes turned cold, "Slaughter, if... I don't make it..."

Si Ye Han lowered his eyes, clutched his chest and coughed lightly then reached out to stroke the white tiger's fur. "If one day I'm no longer around, be nicer to her."

Slaughter whipped its tail in annoyance and let out a low roar like he was upset and offended...

...

Downstairs.

Sure enough, Qin Ruo Xi and a middle-aged man were waiting at the same spot and they both looked very anxious.

A pair of footsteps came from upstairs and both of them turned to look.

In the end, they saw that the person coming down wasn't Si Ye Han but Ye Wanwan instead. Xu Yi followed behind her.

Ye Wanwan walked straight to the sofa in the living room, sat down and said to the two people, "Please take a seat."

The person in charge of the subsidiary company, Xue Li, was taken aback and he looked at Qin Ruo Xi then asked instinctively, "Where's 9th master?"

Ye Wanwan: "You can just tell me directly if there's anything you need to discuss with him."

When Qin Ruo Xi heard that, her eyes flashed.

Xue Li frowned and said, "There are a couple urgent documents from the subsidiary company in Shen City that require 9th master's verification and signature."

Ye Wanwan nodded. "Got it, hand them over to me."

Xue Li's face turned slightly ugly and he said sternly, "These contracts are extremely important and they're also classified. They can't simply be handed over to anyone and must only be in 9th master's hands."

Ye Wanwan was unruffled and she shuffled in her position as she replied without a change in expression, "From now on, I'll take over all these matters."

What? She'll take over?

"Director Qin, this..." Xue Li instinctively turned to Qin Ruo Xi, seeking her opinion.

Qin Ruo Xi's calm face finally changed a little. "Miss Ye, this is a really crucial matter. It's better if we consult CEO Si once he's awake."

Tsk, she's finally starting to panic, huh?

It was only when Ye Wanwan came into conflict with her interests that Qin Ruo Xi realized her power.

Ye Wanwan smiled sarcastically at Qin Ruo Xi. “Sorry, Miss Qin, nothing is more crucial to me than my boyfriend’s health.”

Ye Wanwan’s tone was arrogant and wasn’t apprehensive at all.

After all, even if Qin Ruo Xi complained to the elders and old madam, her actions were justified.

Qin Ruo Xi also knew that as long as Ye Wanwan used the excuse of Si Ye Han’s health, she couldn’t do anything to her.

Qin Ruo Xi replied diplomatically, “We obviously care about CEO Si’s health as well. If it wasn’t something urgent, we wouldn’t disturb him either. But these documents require CEO Si’s signature before noon today and this was also arranged by CEO Si himself a month ago, so I hope Miss Ye will allow 9th master to verify this.”

## 498 Vying

Xue Li's face darkened when he witnessed how Qin Ruo Xi was so meek and submissive when she spoke to an ignorant, rich and spoiled brat.

The middle-aged man couldn't hold it in anymore. "Since when did we have to deal with an outsider's attitude when we're here to report about work? Miss, I don't think you have the authority to stop us from seeing 9th master!"

At this moment, Xu Yi coughed lightly and explained, "Director Xue, Miss Ruo Xi, it was 9th master himself who allowed Miss Wanwan to deal with this matter. If there's anything the two of you need to report, please tell it directly to Miss Wanwan. She will pass the documents over to 9th master!"

Xue Li's words were immediately cut off by Xu Yi and Qin Ruo Xi went quiet as well.

Ye Wanwan yawned lazily and looked somewhat impatient, "Do you still have a problem?"

Qin Ruo Xi's expression kept changing. After a long while, she finally said, "Since it's what CEO Si wants, we'll hand the documents over to Miss Ye. CEO Si's still recuperating; he really shouldn't exert himself."

Xue Li got anxious when he heard her. "How could we do this? How could we let an outsider handle such an important task..."

Qin Ruo Xi glanced at Ye Wanwan. "Miss Wanwan is the future mistress - how is she an outsider?"

"What future mistress, she's obviously a..." Vixen who uses her looks to get what she wants!

Xue Li didn't dare to say the rest of his sentence out loud and could only pass the documents over to Ye Wanwan unwillingly.

Walking out of the big gate...

Xue Li still had a stomach full of anger. "Director Qin, do we really have to let this woman meddle with such an important matter? With 9th master's condition like this, he can't be thinking clearly at all. If that woman did something behind 9th master's back, the consequences will be unthinkable..."

Qin Ruo Xi furrowed her brows. "Since she's someone Ah-Jiu trusts, she probably wouldn't..."

Xue Li snapped, "As if she wouldn't! Director Qin, you think too nicely of people. That woman used the excuse of nursing 9th master's health to cling by his side. She's even meddling with the company's affairs now! Even Xu Yi's been taken in by her; she obviously has some ulterior motive here! She better not harm 9th master or bring the company down too!"

Qin Ruo Xi pinched the space between her brows. "But right now, she's the most trusted person at Ah-Jiu's side; even I can't get involved. Furthermore, I'm in an awkward position..."

Xue Li expressed some understanding in the matter - Qin Ruo Xi had always been rumored to be the most suitable candidate as the future mistress of the household and if she stepped forward to oppose Ye Wanwan right now, she would be misunderstood as vying for the position of future mistress.

"What most trusted person? CEO Si's most trusted person shouldn't be this lover of his! I think CEO Si's confused due to his illness! Director Qin, since you can't get involved, I'll do it. I'm going to the head office right now to see all the board members. I won't let this issue rest just like this!"

Xue Li straightened his lapel after speaking and strode off.

Watching Xue Li storm away, the drama of the situation slowly faded away.

"Miss Ruo Xi!" Suddenly, a teenager's voice came from behind her.

Seeing the person coming towards her, Qin Ruo Xi forced a slow smile on her face. "Liu Ying, you're back."

Liu Ying clenched his fists. “Is it true?”

“What?”

“Master... his health...”

Qin Ruo Xi’s expression turned gloomy. “Yes... during the family clan meeting yesterday, Ah-Jiu and the old madam announced it personally.”

“How could it be...” Liu Ying was in disbelief.

He knew master’s health hadn’t been great all along, but he didn’t know it was that serious.

## 499 How did you feed me previously

“I heard that that woman insisted on stopping master from going for the operation?” Liu Ying asked, suppressing his anger.

Qin Ruo Xi sighed. “Miss Ye only did it for Ah-Jiu’s health...”

Seeing how tired and helpless Qin Ruo Xi was, the fury in Liu Ying’s chest rose instantly. “For master’s health?! Miss Ruo Xi, I already heard about it and also heard the entire conversation just now. Master has to go for the operation as soon as possible within three months! Otherwise, his life might be in danger. But that woman insisted on stopping him, so she’s obviously trying to harm him!”

Qin Ruo Xi tried to calm him down: “Maybe Miss Ye could really nurse Ah-Jiu’s health back; that would be great...”

Liu Ying was so mad that he started laughing and he spoke with a darkened expression, “Tsk, nurse his health back? Miss Ruo Xi, do you even know why master’s health is in this state today? It’s all thanks to that woman’s provocations. She really wants master dead, so how could she help master recover?”

“Even if she has no ulterior motives, what abilities does she have that she could do something even renowned doctors can’t? Now she’s even interfering with the company’s internal affairs! What right does she have?!”

...

In the living room, after Qin Ruo Xi and Xue Li left, Ye Wanwan took the documents upstairs.

She pushed the bedroom door open and sure enough, Si Ye Han was lying in bed obediently.

Ye Wanwan’s expression became gentler and she pulled a chair to his bedside.



As she was about to sit down, Si Ye Han, whose gaze remained fixed on her, said slowly, "Sit by my side."

When Ye Wanwan heard that her heart trembled slightly and she turned to look at him. Am I not sitting right next to you? I even dragged the chair over!

But from Si Ye Han's tone, he was obviously referring to the bed...

"I can't fall asleep," Si Ye Han said.

Ye Wanwan couldn't refute that, so she lifted the blanket and sat next to Si Ye Han.

"Are you happy now?" Ye Wanwan asked.

Si Ye Han: "It's better if you lie down."

Ye Wanwan was speechless: "..."

"No, I have to finish reading these documents then clean them up a little. You should sleep a little longer. I should be done with them by the time you wake up, then I'll summarize them and read them out for you later," Ye Wanwan said assertively, leaving no room for objection.

Seeing her serious little face, Si Ye Han was somewhat helpless.

"Wait, take your medicine first. Although the fever's gone, you haven't fully recovered from your cold yet - don't let it become worse again!" Ye Wanwan got up immediately and poured a couple pills out as if she had done it many times before.

Ye Wanwan took the pills, poured a cup of water and walked back to the bed.

However, Si Ye Han kept looking at her, not moving an inch.

"What's the matter now?" Ye Wanwan furrowed her brows.

Si Ye Han's eyes shifted and he asked all of a sudden, "How did you feed me when I was unconscious before?"

Ye Wanwan was stunned at first then her cheeks started to burn slightly. She pushed the cup of water over. "I shoved it in,

alright!”

Why am I finding that this guy is becoming harder to deal with? Where’s the aloof man I used to know?

I used my mouth to feed him before due to the situation at that time, okay?

Ye Wanwan leaned against the headboard after she finally fed Si Ye Han his pills and coaxed him to sleep. She stared at the classified documents in her hands.

Si Ye Han didn’t hide any confidential information from her anyway, but if she opened these herself, there would be a totally different meaning to it now.

Ye Wanwan sat there for a long while. In the end, she looked at the documents slowly...

# 500 I know very well what I'm doing

When she told Si Ye Han directly that she wanted to see these documents, he didn't have any objections.

Before, I always thought Si Ye Han didn't put his guard up around me because he viewed me as an unimportant plaything, but who would allow a plaything to meddle with such important matters?

Thinking about it carefully, Si Ye Han deliberately allowed me to meddle in the company's affairs in the past life several times - probably to increase my influence and carve a path for my future, but I thought he was making life difficult for me, so I messed things up and caused more resentment instead...

...

Downstairs, Xu Yi was briefing the servants on some issues when Liu Ying stomped in.

Xu Yi saw him and greeted him, "Liu Ying, you're back?"

Liu Ying's face was rigid as he replied, "Xu Yi, come here for awhile."

Noticing that Liu Ying didn't look too good, Xu Yi anticipated a storm brewing as he dismissed the servants and followed Liu Ying into the courtyard.

The two of them walked in single file to a corner in the courtyard where there was no one around.

Xu Yi had just stopped in his tracks when Liu Ying turned around swiftly and threw a punch at Xu Yi's face.

The punch landed so quickly and Xu Yi was completely caught off-guard; his face was smashed by the fist and his head started to buzz.

Liu Ying looked as if his entire being was set ablaze by fury. "Xu Yi! Not only did you forget who you are, but you even

forgot who your master is, huh?!”

Xu Yi took a very long time before he returned to his senses from the dizziness. He stood up and looked firmly into the eyes of the teenager. “What are you trying to say?”

Liu Ying sneered, “What am I saying? I’m referring to the way you kneel and suck up to that woman!”

Xu Yi responded without any expression, “Liu Ying, be careful of your words! Don’t forget that Miss Wanwan saved master’s life before - she saved all of us, including yourself!”

Liu Ying scoffed. “So that’s your reason? If it wasn’t for that incident, do you think I would tolerate everything up till now?”

“I didn’t want things to be this way, but she actually stopped master from going for that operation! Do you know master will be killed by her?”

“Furthermore, she just received a tip from that mole before - how can you give her all the credit? Who is she to interfere with the company’s affairs? Who is she to order us around and even humiliate Miss Ruo Xi?!”

Xu Yi remained silent after listening to Liu Ying.

Those things Ye Wanwan did weren’t informed by the mole at all - the mole was long dead. If it wasn’t for Ye Wanwan, all of them would have died.

Although Xu Yi didn’t know why Ye Wanwan would know those things, he believed she didn’t have any malicious intentions towards the master.

But he couldn’t tell Liu Ying all this; Liu Ying’s bias against Ye Wanwan was too strong. If he found out Ye Wanwan had no explanation for knowing so much, it would probably bring up more problems.

Seeing that Xu Yi was keeping silent, Liu Ying’s gaze turned icier. “What? Don’t have anything to say? You’ve been completely bribed and blinded by that woman!”

Xu Yi stared at Liu Ying resolutely and mouthed each word clearly, “Liu Ying, the three month’s time frame is not up yet

and before there is an outcome, we can't simply arrive at a conclusion.”

“Also, Miss Wanwan is not what you see on the surface - she's not just a dumb and weak princess; on the contrary, she's brave, smart and calm.”

“Even if some insider information was tipped off by the mole, ask yourself honestly; as a woman, she was able to successfully deceive the brutal and vicious Murderous Blood Gang while remaining calm and composed in that sort of situation - do you really think that was pure luck?”

“Liu Ying, you're always judging her based on your emotions and you've lost your objectivity. I don't want to debate with you right now.”

Xu Yi said his piece then wiped the blood on his mouth with the back of his hand. “Also, I know very well what I'm doing!”